# Chapter 12: Towards a Critical Emancipatory Theory of Effective Accounting

This chapter is intended to be a brief overview of the kinds of contributions which integrated analysis could make to the study of accounting. It indicates how the notion of critique may uncover forms of repression perpetuated by present forms of accounting. This chapter is not intended to provide a comprehensive, detailed argument of the relation between accounting and the normative criterion of a rational consensus. To do so would require yet another large piece of research which hopefully will be conducted in the future. Thus, our remarks here will be brief and sign-post future lines of research in a general direction. They should be seen as "Suggestions for Future Research" and are intended to give an illustration of the breadth rather than the depth of critique in accounting. In so doing there are three sub-tasks which are completed in the following order.

- a. We identify and evaluate a small set of emerging accounting concerns;
- b. We attempt to integrate this set and thus help to shape the whole; and
- c. We discuss the lacunae which still exist in present-day accounting and highlight the critical insights which may be provided by an integrated theory of emancipatory accounting.

By this we hope to constructively develop a critical spirit in accounting and to situate its present narrow, technical concern within wider issues of morality, enlightenment and emancipation. Using the insights developed from an analysis of nurse training, we now take accounting knowledge as currently composed and discuss relations of domination. The domain of accounting discourse is drawn round the discussions conducted by accounting professionals in industry, public accounting firms, in the academy, in academic and professional journals

and publications and in debates which involve accountants and other groups in society.

## 12.1 A Brief Review of "Critical"Research in Accounting

In analysing the effectiveness of current modes of accounting we begin with a set of literature which has a more or less 'radical' thrust and which seek to question the mainstream focus on objectivistic, technical issues. In the last six years, there has been a discernible growing concern for the taken-for-granted assumptions which undergird accounting theory and practice; this has manifested itself in a number of articles or books scattered in diverse accounting and non-accounting literature.

This literature may be roughly mapped into two somewhat separate sections:

- i. that which questions the relation of accounting systems to microorganizational practice, and
- ii. that which seeks to relate accounting and its historical development to societal forces and changes. The former collection is exemplified by work which argues that accounting information is not "objectively" used and accepted but is influenced by and influences the distribution of power and authority within organizations; accounting systems may be ammunition machines which legitimate and rationalize powerful interest groups within organizations (see, Burchell et al, 1980; Cooper, 1982; Cooper, 1981; Cooper et al, 1981; Puxty and Chua, 1981; Hills and Mahoney, 1978; Pfeffer, 1981; Banbury and Nahapiet, 1979; Nahapiet, 1981). This questioning of the accounting function in organizations is also closely allied with the argument that accounting is influenced by and acts as a means of social construction; that it is a form of sense-making (see, Boland, 1979; Colville, 1981; Tomkins and Groves, 1982). Mintzberg (1973, 1975) has also questioned

the extent to which accounting information is actually used in organizations. Gambling (1977) and Meyer and Rowan (1978) have pointed to the symbolic, ritualistic and esoteric uses of accounting information rather than its technical functions. Wildavsky (1965, 1978) has provided insights into how political processes influence the functioning of budgeting systems within state departments. Becker and Neuhauser (1975) have shown how the visibility given to particular criteria of effectiveness has been aided by the accounting system and this reinforces structures of domination. The powerful are helped to observe the less powerful and are also able to effect a particular normative structure. Also organizations which made visible the criteria of efficiency were more efficient while those which emphasized patient care were more "caring".

Essentially this literature is beginning to indicate that accounting numbers may not always be "facts"; that accounting is a social science that influences human affairs and societal welfare. (Tinker, 1975) That accounting is more than a social-engineering type of technology whose main concern is to produce "rational" information to help decision makers.

Researchers and academics are beginning to realize that we know little about how accounting systems function in practice and evidence is gradually accumulating to show that accounting numbers are not necessarily the technical calculations that one assumes. Accounting, it is argued, is created and ascribed a purpose rather than being inherently purposeful (see Burchell et al, 1980). It may be used as a solution that seeks a problem (March and Olsen, 1976) and as a means of giving retrospective meaning to an action which often emerges without a clear objective (Weick, 1979).

Consistent with this concern there is a growing emphasis on different methods of research. There is a noticeable movement away from the

objectivistic, functionalistic box to the more subjectivistic domains;
from a single-minded concern with a technical interest to a hermeneutical,
pragmatic interest. The role of meaning, of sense-making, of the
manipulation of meaning to serve certain economic interests are issues
which are being highlighted. There is less evidence of the necessity of
using statistics to "prove" an argument and greater reliance is placed on
observational techniques, archival research and historical analysis. A
greater softness in the data and evidence is being tolerated and supported
by this emerging research.

The second assortment of literature seeks to highlight the social significance of accounting. As Burchell et al (1980) point out a multitude of social implications have been attached to accounting. Marx, for instance, viewed accounting as an ideological phenomenon which served capitalist interests and which acted as a form of mystification, hiding the true nature of social relationships. Few accounting researchers have followed the explicit arguments of Marx in reviewing accounting practice, but there are some attempts to use the conceptual framework of Marxist analysis.

Cherns (1978) for instance argues that accounting helps to produce work alienation in segmented, stratified organizations and societies by measuring only monetary values to the exclusion of 'real' value in society. In particular he attacks the equating of a bottom line profit figure with the benefits generated by a micro-organization, the equivalence of benefit to the organization as being in-the-last-instance benefit to society and the abstraction of human qualities with monetary values. Johnson (1977) in discussing the relevance of professionals as a class in society, argued that professionalism can arise only when the ideological and political processes sustaining indetermination (the mystique created in the knowledge base) coincide with the requirements of capital; that is, where core work activities fulfill the global function of capital with respect to control and surveillance. Accountants, he argued,

performed a dual role - that of surveillance and that of a collective labour force.

Cooper (1980), in discussing Tinker's (1980) suggestion for a political economy of accounting also suggests that present-day accounting is overwhelmed by the assumptions of capitalism. It is based on the notion of market transactions which are regarded as objective and free from bias. Accounting reports are based on "private" costs and revenues; the right of private property is assumed to exist and the privilege of legacy and property transference is taken-for-granted. Performance, profitability and the acceptability of capital projects is measured in terms of discounted cash flows to the investor and compared against alternative patterns of consumption utility. More recently, Tinker, Merino and Neimark (1982) have sought to argue that accounting theories of value are based intrinsically on marginalist theories of value which were essential for the development of capitalist relations of production. The labour theory of value, first hinted at by Adam Smith, developed by Ricardo, Marx, Veblen and other radical economists was criticized and "suppressed" because it was not in the interest of capitalism. Thus they argue that the Canonist Value Theory was overthrown by mercantilism; the conventional price definition of mercantilism was usurped by inchoate forms of capitalism; Ricardian Socialism was reflected and undermined by the ideological requirements of capitalism and in fact current revivals of political economy in accounting were only possible as a response to the increasing contradictions of late capitalism.

Finally, Soo, Puxty & Oliga (1980) in their analysis have also used

Marxist critiques of international capitalism and the malpractices of

multinational companies in 3rd World countries to argue that accounting

numbers were not merely a product of a requisite international division of

labour but a means whereby international capitalism was 'exported' to Third

World countries. Such countries were undeveloped in order to keep the First

World developed and the development of international accounting standards
was one means of standardizing international exploitation practices. Further,
the mysteries of transfer pricing enabled the transfer of wealth from Third
World countries in a manner which was extremely difficult to detect and
which efficiently diluted the multinational's contribution to wealth generation
in Third World countries.

This explicit Marxist tone is also shown in the argument by Weber (1969) that accounting and the monetarization of value has helped the emergence and maintenance of a particular order inherent in economic rationality. For Weber, money is the most perfect means of economic calculation and is formally the most "rational" means of orienting economic activity.

A similar unease with the extension of accounting numbers to the transcendental qualities of human interaction is also discussed by Cherns (1978) who felt that the measurement of the quality of working life would always objectify and devalue that which could not be measured. In both sets of arguments there is an indication that accounting helps buttress a particular mode of rationality, economic rationality and this in turn is supportive of capitalist relations. Tinker et al (1982) also briefly mentions that accounting has till now emphasized an individualist philosophy, the individual owner or the investor and his demands are all-important. This has prompted questions about the class affiliation of "individuals" and the part accountants play in class conflicts. What Tinker et al failed to point out is that such a focus on individualism is consonant with a capitalist ideology based on meritocracy and individual appropriation of social products. That individualism in accounting is Essentially consistent with a bourgeois political philosophy based on the rights of the individual and the merit of single effort. Further discussion on this aspect of the links between accounting and capitalism will be further discussed below.

There has also been a few attempts to analyse the precise manner in which the professional elites cope with the diverse constituencies in their

environment. The politics of standard-setting are now being highlighted and the creation of the ASC is itself seen as a result of negotiation among potent parties: a critical media, concerned agencies of the state, baffled holders of capital and a profession keen to preserve its powers of selfregulation and control (see, Burchell et al, 1980; Gray & Hope 1982). Although the ASC is often formally advocated in the name of the users' interests, the articulation of standards is now more clearly seen as reflecting the tensions within its institutional context. Lafferty (1974), for instance, points out the embarassing U-turns which the ASC has had to make in the face of industrial pressure with respect to accounting for research and development and deferred taxation. More recently, debates surrounding inflation accounting have revealed a number of conflicting demands: the concern of state agencies to "correctly" tax corporate income, the desire of small practitioners to protect their clients interests out of self-interest and the necessity for professional elites to maintain their credibility and monopolization of expertise in the face of increasing criticisms of historic cost accounting.

The visibility of such relations and negotiation have not, however, undermined the societal legitimacy of the knowledge base of accounting although it clearly implies that accounting 'truth' or theory is not a scientific a priori but a political product created through a conscious and perhaps unconscious process of complex negotiation. Neither have consistent critiques of a marginalist theory of value dethroned its reign. As yet we lack detailed knowledge for the continuing legitimacy and power of bodies of knowledge which have apparently been discredited to a degree; although there has been some attempt to account for such inertia by resurrecting a vague capitalist conspiracy idea (see, Cooper, 1980). But it could also be, following Foucault's arguments that half-conscious, unintentional forces are at work which produce nonsubjective systems of logic. Concepts of value, for instance, could be due to a non-intentional, complex process of

percolation. (see Burchell et al, 1982, for an illustration of these ideas.)

This mapping of accounting literature which is less mainstream in its focus on organizational and social realms, is however imperfect. There is a small selection of papers which do not fit easily within either of these two categories, which do not relate well even among themselves but which tend to have a strong psychological element in the argument. Berry (1979) uses the work of Melanie Klein (1959), Jaques (1955) and Menzies (1970) to argue that accountants could play a major role as a stabiliser and repository of order in organizations which are systems of psychotic anxiety and social defence mechanisms. The unpleasantness of control, the anxiety and uncertainty inherent in maintaining organizational well-being are projected onto the accounting system which generate numbers that play an anxietysuppressing, symbolic role. Its main purpose, or at least its partial function, is to act as a psychological defence against uncertainty and anxiety which threaten the ego of individuals within the firm. Such a use of psychoanalytic concepts is also seen in the work of Laughlin, Lowe, Puxty & Chua (1981) who sought to link the development of theories of accounting to the psychological tendencies of subject-makers. Using primarily Jungian typologies of the psyche, the paper argued that such factors could help explain the rise of certain kinds of theories at different historical time periods and that the personality of the subject maker is often a neglected explanatory variable.

Collectively this isolated set of papers, each in its own way, is attempting to postulate psychological explanations for various kinds of individual and social behaviour; arguing that psychology and psychoanalysis may have a valuable contribution to make to studying accounting. Such arguments were not unexpectedly discarded as "esoteric" and "non-accounting" by mainstream accountants. Ours, for instance could only be said to be not-well-received. In addition, 'radical' accountants who firmly believed in the determination of social forces, in the all-powerful knowledge of materialist

explanations condemned such arguments as "psychologizing" or examples of "psychological reductionism". Man, it is argued, is essentially the product or the victim of historical forces. To emphasize his psychology was to ignore the material causes of action and behaviour.

#### 12.2 Integrated Analysis as a Contibution to Critique

This brief and limited review of the more thought-provoking research in accounting shows the beginning of reform in a traditional, technical form of accounting which assumed the rationality of accounting numbers.

Research is beginning to critically evaluate how accounting relates in practice to groups within organizations and society. This research is "healthy" and forms a fledging, emergent awareness which has a potential demystifying effect. Integrated analysis may contribute to this emerging trend in two important ways. Firstly, it is based on an explicit, normative criterion of a rational consensus. Secondly, as formulated it enables an integration of a variety of methodological frameworks and a means of understanding of the whole. For welcome though this emerging literature is, present forms of critique tend to be partial.

Partial analysis could result when each piece of research sees only a narrow subject area as the "appropriate" object of study, for example, the political processes involving accounting information systems in organizations. Such research may not then be related to other forms of radical critiques, for example, Marxist analyses of the role of the accounting profession and its relationship to the State. Partiality could also arise in that each epistemological and methodological alternative is argued to be the comprehensive answer to mainstream theory. Thus Marxists may believe that Marxism alone is the most acceptable form of critique and may deride attempts at providing psychological explanations. Phenomenologists may place too great an emphasis on the individual, everyday sense-

making of individuals without relating such interactions to macrosocietal change. Quantitative data collection and analysis may be mistakenly discarded in the belief that statistical theory is of little relevance to the understanding of social science. Such unintegrated partiality might even degenerate into dogma. The present individualistic and competitive system of credentialism which pervades the academy could entrench prejudice.

This brief review already shows that the analysis of accounting as ideological devices in organizations has been conducted somewhat separately from the analysis of accounting as a social mediator at the macro-level. Groups which are identified as the power beneficiaries at the macro-level are not analysed with respect to societal linkages, modes of rationality and historical changes. As Burchell et al (1980) put it:

"Unfortunately, however, very little is known about either the nature of accounting thought and practice or the interplay between the social and organizational. Some scholars have made occasional comments which have pointed to the social origins and significance of the accounting craft, although these have either not remained uncontested for very long or else have not been subjected to further inquiry".

(Burchell et al, 1980)

Smart (1981) and Sheridan (1980) have drawn attention to the Marxist resistance against other forms of critique and criticisms of the omissions in traditional Marxism. Earlier in this thesis we have detailed the debates as to which methodological framework is "better".

Our argument for integrated analysis is based on a theory
of holistic human behaviour. Man acts within a complex background
of "motifs"; conscious and unconscious aims, non-aims, personal
predilections, societal influence, chance, luck and coincidence.
Behaviour is related in fine networks through the artificially created

domains of politics, economics, history, language, philosophy, sociology and the natural sciences. To see behaviour as being completely determined in one domain is to study man with but half a mirror.

In preserving only one particular level of analysis, critique loses its value for we fail to see the linkages between different levels of analysis and the contribution of each. But integrated analysis does not mean pursuing a single line of research. Rather we are arguing for integration in such a manner that the holism of integration may be a part of the necessary diversity of specific criticisms and local emphases against prevailing thought. We do not argue that an analysis of accounting systems as organizational legitimation systems is useless, or that phenomenology has nothing to offer to a study of the construction of meanings. Neither do we argue that the relation between accounting and the growth of capitalism is all-encompassing. Nor that traditional Marxist emphases on the determination in-the-last instance of economic relations of production is sufficient. Each of these kinds of analysis has a part to play and each links with the other in complex ways. The institutional and the societal levels of analysis are not separate, neither are the psychological and social. Accounting knowledge is not and cannot be an isolated sphere separate from the moral, political and economical spheres of discourse. Human behaviour has not been the sole result of a capitalist (ONSpiracy or the chance happening of a series of interesting coincidences. Rather all these intricate facets are present in the fine tapestry of social analysis.

There is yet another reason why integration cannot be equal to the reduction of the variety of criticisms made against mainstream

accounting. The technical rationality of mainstream accounting has subtly expanded and now influences many spheres of our lives. It is almost a truism to note that accounting policies at the institutional level influence our range of consumption and production possibilities. A budget is created not only for the State but also the family unit and the individual. Within the parameters of a money-based economy the calculation of monetary values is essential. Because accounting and its means of characterizing entities is ubiquitous, the resistance against mainstream definitions of accounting cannot be identical in form and object of struggle. Just as the network of accounting relations and its mode of domination ends by forming a dense web that passes through individuals and institutions without being permanently or wholly localised in one of them, the form of radical critiques should also traverse social stratification and individual unities. There should be a variety of criticisms but the concept of a rational consensus enables the anchoring of this diversity within a norm of enlightenment and emancipation. Without integration we tend to perform only partial analysis that does not link well different types of knowledge forms which have been argued to be required in order that we might understand social reality in all its complexity. Without a concept of emancipation or an explicit normative criterion we fool ourselves as to the "descriptive" nature of our research and become entangled with the problems earlier of the researcher being a "disinterested observer". Finally, by using only partial analysis we distance ourselves from the active, creative influence of human activity which not only is shaped by but shapes the movement of history.

We are not arguing that integrated analysis is the only form

of social analysis that will bring about enlightenment and emancipation. As Geuss (1981) points out, a critical theory need not be the sole means by which agents attain material emancipation but it should be one which agents could accept. In addition, the concept of a rational consensus does not specify the moral norm that should be followed by agents in a collectivity; it specificies the process whereby agents may be provided the opportunity to ascertain for themselves in unconstrained discussion this regulatory norm. As such the notion of critique as propounded by Habermas does not "impose" a particular idea of justice (like Rawls) or a rigid concept of social welfare. And it recognises that social phenomena cannot be understood via the means of one particular level of interest. It does not advocate the abandonment of conventional methods of study but highlights the contribution of each.

Our arguments for integrated analysis, for rational consensus and for an incorporation of critique in discourse is also based on a particular concept of the role of the theorist as well as epistemological and ontological arguments about the concept of society. In effect we argued indirectly for the creation of an integrated academic, one who sees the social world as a whole and social study as a holistic, practical activity. The academic envisaged is, to some extent, similar to Gramsci's (1971) concept of the "organic intellectual" who emerges from the working class and challenges bourgeois hegemony through the struggle, assimilation and the conquest of traditional intellectuals. An integrated intellectual is similar in that he seeks to identify sources of repression and is meant to be a

little the "conscience-conscious" of both the dominated and dominant; to speak the stifled and hidden aspects of collective living. he/she is also similar to Foucault's concept of the 'specific' intellectual who works at precise points, according to lifestyle and occupation (e.g. in the hospital, the asylum, the university, familial and sexual relations etc.) Deleuze & Foucault, 1977). The integrated intellectual is similar to the extent that he/she discusses particular facets of oppression (whether at the organizational or societal level) but is able to see the linkages with other forms of repression. Foucault argues that an intellectual has a three-fold specificty: that of class position, that of conditions of life and work; and that of the politics of truth in society. Our concept of specificity emphasizes the specificity of intellectual focus but unlike Foucault's concept, is encased within a framework of holistic linkages. integrated intellectual is not merely the local expert, the person of special knowledge but he/she is also aware of the intersections between specific and holistic knowledge. Moreover we depart from Foucault's insistence that people no longer require the assistance of academics to obtain critical knowledge; that people know perfectly well, without illusion and in fact they know better than the intellectual and are perfectly capable of expressing their dissatisfaction. This assumption of perfect knowledge and of automatic resistance of structures of power stems from Foucault's concept of power, which he refuses to rcot in economic relations of production; preferring to offer a more diffuse, subtle complex of relations. Because power is everywhere and resistance is the other face of power, resistance too is everywhere. As pointed out earlier, this concept of resistance underestimates the strength of legitimation structures and Foucault gives few reasons for this belief. is no detailed empirical evidence which is discussed as showing that a plurality of resistance now exists. On the other hand, there is argument that ideological structures may be sufficient to cope with political and economic contradictions,

(see Habermas, 1976b; Adorno 1955; Marcuse, 1978).

Integrated evaluation and analysis thus equates with a particular concept of intellectual activity. It also implies that mainstream accounting literature, like other forms of mainstream social science literature is dominated by unhelpful functionalist approaches, which survive partly because they buttress a particular mode of production.

Indeed, their very emergence and the delineation of accounting as a monopoly of competence was enabled by historic changes in the 19th century. The scarcity of work to date on the relation of accounting to capitalism already indicates that each domain was related to the other in a symbiotic relation; each strengthening and being strengthened by the other. We will further discuss the relationships later.

We conclude our argument here by restating the reasons for proposing an integrated imperative:

- a. the necessity for holistic analysis of complex behaviour and
- b. the simultaneous requirement for specific, multiple emphases which are able to counter a widespread technical accounting rationality in such a manner as to retain the part-whole linkage.

In the next section, we hope to indicate tentatively areas in which an integrated evaluation of accounting theory and practice could provide new insights. In particular we hope to demonstrate the usefulness of integrated analysis.

## 12.3 Contributions to a Critical, Emancipatory Theory of Effective Accounting

The emphasis in integrated analysis is an examination of forms of repression and ideology which prevent groups in society from participating on a rational basis in order to achieve unconstrained consensus. It is a methodology which seeks to develop linkages and uncover couplings which traverse traditional divisions among methodology, methods and disciplinary matrices.

Our format is largely identical to that used for a critique of nurse training for there are similarities at a general level between these two occupational monopolies. Thus this section is organized under similar sub-headings:

- 12.3.1 The Emphasis on an Individual Machine.
- 12.3.2 The Expert on Value and Information.
- 12.3.3 The Relation Between Accounting and Capitalism.
- 12.3.4 Neglected Processes in Accounting.

The significant difference between this tentative, integrated critique of accounting and that cf nursing is that the latter was rooted directly in empirical research in an organization. We have developed a general theory of O.E. but were unable to conduct extensive empirical research into accounting "problems" or practice in organizations. Neither were we ourselves able to conduct an in-depth historical analysis into the growth of monopolization in the accounting profession. Thus our suggestions for an effective, emancipatory accounting are argued partly from available research from organizational and sociological analysis. These suggestions remain speculative hypotheses which should be confronted and debated. Hopefully they are sufficiently polemic to make us question the assumptions on which we practise or teach accounting. We realize, however, that for a more developed, integrated understanding of accounting phenomena, much more detailed emancipatorymotivated organizational and societal analyses need to be conducted. We know so little about accounting knowledge-as-power both at the micro-organizational and macro-societal levels. Here we attempt to highlight future areas of research in a tentative, exploratory spirit.

### 12.3.1 The Emphasis on an Individual Machine

Tinker et al (1982) demonstrate clearly that accounting concepts of cost

and marginalist theories of value are grounded in the utility-based, subjective preferences of individual consumers for final goods. They point out that cost, as defined by Fisher was the market estimate of future earning power which could be assumed to reflect the expected future returns to a specific individual. This view of the sovereignty of the individual owner was adopted by Hatfied (1909) and Sprague (1908) who similarly ignored the separation of ownership and management by focusing on the individual owner-manager and accountants today still work with the fictitious model of a corporation as a "being" of individual shareholders. Even those who recognized the separation of ownership and control have managed to define accounting wealth and profit as subjective present value or value as compared with present consumption and have proposed that the corporate "person" should be allowed to retain sufficient resources to allow the maintenance of physical capital.

Further, in accounting for labour as a cost, as a factor of production, as a resource, labour power is transformed into an object. A number on a wage packet, a cog in the production process, a tool to be dropped when it no longer serves as an efficient unit. Also, the bulk of the cost of maintenance of a surplus pool of labour which serves as a buffer for capitalist crises is borne by the community at large. Although redundancy contracts are now shifting these costs onto the firms themselves, compensation remains highly inadequate for the unquantifiable loss of self-respect and self-confidence. Unlike nursing, accounting is rooted in marginalist, individualistic theories of value, which did not conceive of man so much as an individual body, than as an individual machine. Man became labour, to be controlled and manipulated so that labour "costs" were kept low enough to guarantee a replenishment of physical and monetary capital. In nursing, there are weak murmurings of psycho-social care, of treating man as a Mind-Body with

a psyche and a sociality. In accounting, the very mention of evaluating the firm's or a society's contribution to human well-being seems incongruous.

Efforts to introduce a neo-humanist face to accounting in the form of "human resource accounting" are themselves ideological, valuing human beings in terms of their discounted earnings and in terms of their contribution to an enterprise. As Hopwood (1976) and Marques (1976) question, should we be more concerned to measure and control human resources or should we be more concerned with the development of resourceful humans? Are we 'right' to focus on the human being as a resource to the enterprise or should we be looking at the enterprise as a resource to the human being, as a means of developing potentiality and ability?

The constant criticism by academics of the calculation of private costs and the Externalization of public costs and nuisances has also brought forth a form of "social responsibility accounting". Although not widespread, this movement nevertheless appears to right the wrongs wrought by asocial firms. But there is a danger that instead of loosening the power of capitalist firms, these social accounts are no more than public relation exercises which could encourage firms to develop a tight system of corporate patronage. That is, the "success" of the firm is now equated with the success of a community. Newby (1977) describes how relations of corporate patronage can grow deep; citing the Pilkington family's dominance of St. Helens - a benevolent paternalism over both factory and town on the one hand tempered by a largely successful demand for complete loyalty and obedience from the workers on the other. Martin and Fryer (1973) also describe how the Casterton family were able to develop a political and social hegemony in Casterton Mills, Lanchashire. Aided by a combination of geographical isolation, economic dependence on a very small number of large firms, demographic stagnation and a large pool of unskilled labour, the family was able to control many aspects of social life.

The advocation of social responsibility accounting could thus allow the emergence or the maintenance of such subtle systems of domination; there are still many one-company or one-industry towns in the U.K. as recent closures of steel-works and coalmines in the North-East region of England reveal. "Socially responsible" accounts could in fact reinforce the power of capitalists and provide ideological justification for unequal class relationships. For paternalism is potentially a method whereby class differences become defined and grows out of the necessity to stabilise and morally justify a fundamentally inegalitarian system. It does so by a series of contradictions, alternating between autocracy and obligation, cruelty and kindness, oppression and benevolence, exploitation and protection. Each facet derives from the necessity to maintain simultaneously both social differentiation and class identification within a hierarchical social structure.

Far from being liberating, the trends toward "human resource" and "social responsibility" accounting may in fact not re-institute holistic analysis.

Rather they could further obscure and disguise the inequality of current accounting and give a human mask to essentially inhuman calculations.

It is interesting here to compare a) this traditional, individualist, asocial, machine focus in accounting with the individualistic, asocial, body image in nursing; and b) the feeble attempts to account for human resources and social responsibility with the ideological apparatus of the nursing process. The comparison appears to justify Foucault's argument that in the late 18th and 19th century there was a great interest in the study of man and his body per se. In medicine and nursing the interest in man as a body was both the cause and result of the development of anatomoco-physiological medicine. In accounting and economics this image of man as a body was transformed into man as a physical embodiment of labour-power; a machine which could be disciplined and put to work. Accountants, did not study man in quite

the same way that doctors and nurses studied him and analysed his anatomy and physiology. Man became even more abstract and was represented as a cost and treated as being only one of the means of production and eventual consumption. It was not till the 20th century through the work of Taylor and the rise of scientific management that accountants became interested in the body capabilities of man. For the basis of standard costing stems largely from the ability of work-study managers to decide what is an efficient productive process. In the main, accounting has developed an even more abstract, objectified image of man. Nursing bound its image of physical man with bands of emotional pathos and altruistic caring. Accountants have been able to progress by representing labour as a unit of production to be controlled.

Capitalism may not have "caused" the 19th and 20th century accountant's image of man, it enabled and sustained the emergence of such an image. Portwood and Fielding (1981) argue that accountants were able to legitimize their monopolization of "expertise" only within the rise of capitalistic relations of production. The impetus to form a professional association was argued to be aided by the passing of the joint-stock companies Act of 1844, the Companies Acts of 1856 and 1862. These made possible the widespread ownership of stock, implied the need for greater financial surveillance and required companies to have their accounts audited regularly. With the growth of capitalistic relations, the right of the entrepreneur to appropriate profit seemed 'rational' and was legitimized. Value could not longer be defined as the amount of socially necessary labour expended in production. Rather it seemed "more appropriate" to relate it to the utility of consumption and the subjective

valuation of the individual consumer. The situation was similar in nursing. Capitalism did not "cause" medicine and nursing to see only the body and to expand health care. But it is certain that the requirement for a healthy, hardworking, obedient labour force became a conscious idea in man's minds and was well-suited to capitalist needs. (see, Foucault, 1981). A philosophy of individualism meshed well with individualistic concepts of wealth and health; and capitalism, marginalist theories of value, money wealth and physical health were comfortable bed-fellows. The sovereignity of the individual and his body rights gained prominence,

The responses of nursing to historical change in the 20th century have been argued to result from a complex negotiation between the demands of the state, the professional elites in nursing and medicine, the criticisms of patients and the lears of qualified nurses. The responses in accounting to criticisms of partial analysis appear to have been a similar compromise between the demands of industrial concerns, the state and a critical academy and public. Essentially human resource accounting and social responsibility accounting do not disturb the image of man as a machine. Few companies publish such accounts and even if they did, underlying relations of production are left unchanged. However, weak though the spotlight has been, it has enabled the state to shift part of the financial burden of managing externalities onto the firms themselves; thus relieving itself of a drain on its threatened state coffers. The movements also appear to help satisfy public demands for greater corporate accountability and give industrial giants yet another veneer of societal legitimacy. The attempts to give accounting a human face appear to be just strong enough to allow certain state demands to be met and just weak enough to protect companies and to satisfy an ill-informed public. this instance, the profession has not felt the political need to demonstrate its competence and make such accounts mandatory. There has been little desire

to demonstrate that accountants can create "human resource" and "socially

responsible" accounts competently. Nevertheless, it is to be expected that such 'new' complicated calculations would have helped develop the mysterious craft of accounting and added an air of esoterism to an already well-established body of specialist skills.

In order to shift the machine-focus in accounting, radical changes in the system of measurement appear necessary. There are some researchers (see Cherns 1978) who appear to imply that any form of accounting or measurement of value is intrinsically ideological. That measurement has its own logic and its own machinery. That however clever we are at measuring, we will always devalue that which we cannot measure. measurement itself breeds parasitic relations which make its existence necessary and ethical. That measurement will always diverge from societal and individual needs. Cherns, in fact, recapitulates at the end of his paper and does acknowledge the feasibility of alternative systems of measurement which has a different concept of man. But his concerns are worth discussing - is accounting measurement, the present translation of all facets of social life into monetary values, intrinsically objectifying in its characterization of human behaviour? Can or should man be measured with a yardstick so unreliable as worthless pieces of paper? Should accountants seek to measure the quality of life and the contribution of companies to societal well-being?

These questions deserve long answers and here we attempt but a brief hesitant one; being aware that we lack detailed knowledge of the historical development of measurement and its societal ramifications. In the natural sciences, measurement appears to possess less an ideological content in the sense that using numbers to characterise innate forces and structures, or to match these structures to similarly calculated human capacities do not directly detract from the humanity of man. Moreover, such systems of measurement have helped to expand man's control over forces of production which can potentially satisfy the societal needs of a global community and

widen the band-widths of survival. Measurement and technological development can play a significant role in diminishing man's dependence on the elements. However these liberating effects are not always free from power relations and at times even in the natural sciences measurement is a function of power and domination. An expansion of forces of production may not benefit all communities equally. But this does not mean that systems of measurement are intrinsically objectifying but that they may be manipulated. The act of measurement is clear enough; it is why we measure and what we measure to what effect which should be the subject of free discussion. For it is these facets which imbue the measurement system as a whole with purposes and which could give the act of measurement itself an ideological basis. Thus we would dispute Chern's argument that measurement has its logic and we will always devalue that which we cannot measure. Certainly this may be the case but it depends on the assumptions which gird the measurement system and society's perception of its role and non-role.

In Renaissance times, what bound knowledge together was a philosophical theory of resemblances; it was analogy, sympathy and resemblance which maintained the world in its identity. This system of resemblances, which held everything together, yet distinct, was inscribed in the universe itself in the form of signs. Human knowledge was a matter of unearthing and deciphering these signatures. Man could not and did not measure man, space, the heavens or the earth like we do in modern times but these did not denigrate the value of these discourses. On the contrary the assumption of resemblance united studies of natural phenomena with discussions of magic, the scriptures and the writing of the Ancients. Measurement came more into the forefront of human thought in the Classical age when the theory of resemblances was replaced by the importance of representation and order. Now measurement took on a distinct role, that of forming relations of equality and inequality, of establishing the simplest possible elements and of arranging differences according to the smallest possible degree. This general sense of

order in measurement governed all knowledge endeavours and imbued them with a belief that the relations between things were to be conceived in the form of order. This did not mean that all knowledge was reduced to mathematics, but knowledge fields tended to be based on a notion of order. General grammar and natural history, for example, were then concerned with analysing a general structure and of developing comprehensive classifications. In particular, this notion of universal order enabled writers to see the connections between various branches of empirical knowledge. They wrote with equal authority on a variety of fields, producing theses on the theory of wealth and exchange as well as knowledge and language. (see Foucault's The Order of Things (1970) for a fuller argument of these ideas).

This sketch of history appears to reveal that what is potentially more liberating or more dangerous is not the act of measurement but the underlying philosophical theory of man, his world and the knowledge representations thereof. These philosophical underpinnings give meaning and legitimacy to societal structures, are constituted in power networks and breed particular forms of knowledge. They are not necessarily antecedent to the development of knowledge domains but tend to be expressed, solidified and to spread within the discourses of particular historical time periods. It is these assumptions which require examination and free consensus. It is these assumptions which govern our systems of measurement.\*

In addition, measurement and in particular accounting is important because we live in a world of scarcity and inequality. Without some form of reckoning, some highlighting of who benefits and how, we would not be able to initiate a more just distribution of socially produced goods. Finally, unless the global community decides freely to revert to self-sufficiency or self-subsistence in some cases, we require some form of exchange and some means of characterizing the justice of exchange.

<sup>\*</sup> Cherns briefly discussed these notions at the end of his paper in a rather undeveloped discussion of prevalent values in societies.

Accounting and the ascription of value thus <u>could</u> make visible created patterns of scarcity and equalize relations of exchange. But much depends on the assumptions.

It is for these reasons that we have first proposed not a more superior method of number-crunching but a different philosophical basis for accounting, one which sees man as a potential being who is being prevented by specific social practices and ideology from participating freely in self-determination. This basis should seek to integrate both the work and interaction aspects of man and to critically evaluate sources of repression. When and if we begin from such a philosophical basis then a new form of measurement system could evolve. Marx's labour theory of value and Ricardo's insights into the prior necessity of a distribution of income could serve as a starting point for a new theory of political, economical value. We could analyse the effects of defining value not by the wishes of buying consumers, but by the amount of physical labour put into production. Tinker (1980) also gives an interesting idea of how new sets of accounts may be constructed, showing in greater detail the distribution of wealth among elites and manual workers. Such distribution accounts could be produced on a year-by-year basis to show the distribution of various participant groups, e.g. employees, shareholders, management. We could also think of different classifications for the beneficiaries of organizational action and the users of accounting information. Sex, race, social class, economic earning capacity are, at present, all neglected categories. Detailed analyses of the financial practices of multinationals, of interlocking directorates, of organizational cliques, clans and of monopolistic controls could better call corporations to account than present "socially responsible accounts". The form of external reports could in fact act as a balance-sheet of the extent of equality or reciprocity in the exchanges between organizations and society; instead of being useful only to the holders of capital. (see Tinker

et al, 1982; Merino & Neimark, 1981; for specific examples of companies being scrutinized "in the public interest" and for a historical critique of the development of disclosure regulations).

In the field of cost and management accounting we could begin to explore budgets as tools of surveillance and means of generating both psychotic and neurotic anxiety which in turn produces defensive behaviour. We could begin by analysing whether most social-psychological research in this area has directly or indirectly contributed to greater managerial control and power. We could also develop different budgets which are more determined by workers than at present. If value is defined in terms of socially necessary labour, then it is the producers of value who should also participate in deciding what should be "standard" costs and how should next year's budget be decided. It is they who could voice opinions about a "desirable" working week. The value of physical labour can then be more equally related to mental processes of surveillance and control; the latter at present is not budgeted but is allowed to spread in ever-widening circles and is power exercised by one group over another.

In the field of macro-accounting we could have more information about government expenditure in various agencies, its use in foreign countries and the links between macro-organizational profits and state power. At present, there is no comprehensive accounting system which reports on, for example, company contributions to political parties or personalities, governmental industry linkages and multiple roles (i.e. the industrialist politician). Although efforts are being made to improve public financial accountability (see, Accountancy, March, 1982; The Financial Times, March 1982) the motives are only to create greater surveillance and control within existing work hierarchies and to expand traditional marginalist theories of value to non-commercial bodies. In no way do present Governmental efforts to tighten "financial efficiency" in state agencies disturb present financial linkages between the state and industrial capitalist concerns, between the

state and other states or change the power-dominated relations among agencies within the state system. On the contrary, such efforts to introduce traditional accounting into welfare agencies are likely to further entrench monetary valuation and a technical mode of rationality. Moreover, the expansion of traditional accounting to public agencies show the accounting profession has partially succeeded in its task of monopolizing knowledge and of granting itself a legitimacy and status in society. The dangers of government intervention appear to be receding as accountants now become more involved with the surveillance of State operations. For now the State is allowing the accounting expert to right financial crises within itself.

### 12.3.2 The Expert on Value and Information

The urgency of reviewing the philosophical underpinnings of accounting is further emphasized when we remember that the accountant is an expert on value and information. The accountant, especially in his role as an auditor, is one of the few persons in society who can demand man to account, to reveal his financial dealings and to deliver him to higher authorities of the State when he is found wanting. The accountant has been empowered by the State and indirectly by society to examine man's dealing and to apply norms of correct behaviour in money matters. In this sense of surveillance and control, the accountant resembles the earth-bound priest who calls man to give an account of his deeds. The accountant defines what is of VALUE and what is not, what is a proper manner to ACCOUNT and what is not. He performs similar social control functions to the doctor who pronounces on life and death, on rationality and irrationality; the lawyer who pronounces on right and wrong and the priest who judges what is moral and immoral. To some extent all these experts and judges overlap and buttress one another in their separate roles; the doctor often has to call on the expertise of the lawyer, the lawyer on the psychiatrist and the priest and the accountant on the lawyer. The institutions of medicine, law and the church, due to the particular mode of corporate capitalism which prevails now requires the institution of accounting.

But it is to the priest that the accountant is most similar for both have societally-endowed rights to call upon man to give an account and a reckoning to other men.\* The role of a supernatural God is less prominent in the accounts of accountants in the 20th century but the position of the state and of the community of capitalists takes on a similar status. assumed that man should give an account of their action as it effects the behaviour of other men and nation states. Like the priest, the accountant may be privy to man's dealings and yet as an auditor he does not have to be invited to examine the books. The doctor and lawyer are called upon by the patient or client; the accountant and the priest have a right to call man to account and the former is empowered to value and to measure wealth. The accountant, like the priest tells us when our accounts with other men (or God) are not quite in balance; both help us to accumulate, expand and preserve our treasures, the one earthly gains and the other extraterrestrial promises. The priest interprets the parable of talents as enjoining man to develop his God-given abilities to the glory of God. accountant takes the gold coins at their face value and teaches man how to produce 2 or 3 gold coins from one; how to multiply wealth through industrious, individual efforts of cautious investment. The accountant, like the priest shapes the meaning of value, wealth and morality. Accounting, like theology is intrinsically bound up with questions of ethical choice and how 'best' to pass our time on earth.

It thus seems incomprehensible that the accounting expert disdains any

<sup>\*</sup> Cleverley (1971) draws a similar analogy but his reasons are different from ours.

interest in morals and ethics and claims that his calculations are purely technical and arise from inevitable theories of value and 'rational' decision-making. That his meanings do not shape how we value wealth and organizational action. Clearly they do. And it is an indication of the strength of economic rationality when we accept the institution of money-based markets as a sacrosanct, taken-for-granted structure . When we do not ask what is a good accountant in quite the moralistic, heart-searching way that we ask what is a good nurse. Why is a good nurse always a good woman? Why is a good accountant not equal to a good, moral man? Why is morality, ethical uprightness and a sense of caring for society less evident and is relatively less demanded of the accountant? To be sure, the accounting professional elite often claims to serve the needs of society but why do we not analyse whether accounting does? The recent furore over professional ethics in relation to touting for local authority business (see, Accountancy Age, 18th March, 1982) shows that even accountants may not behave in a manner consonant with prevailing definitions of ethical conduct. Why then is medicine and nursing so obviously linked with ethical practice while such questions do not appear in the accounting domain with the same intensity?

The preservation of physical life and the fear of the unknown (death) has been made into an ethical debate. We have to create one around the definition of value and the measurement of wealth. These are not neutral concepts which can be technically defined by accountants. They are ethical categories which are shaped by the forces and structures of social groups and the effort of individual personalities. To account is to make a moral choice about what to measure and how.

Moreover, accounting is potentially powerful because it has now been built up into a comprehensive information system of a certain kind. Accountants often claim that accounting is the most important information system for decision making in institutions. Our review shows that there may be some

justification for this in the sense that accounting numbers are relied upon to legitimize and rationalize interests. If accounting numbers are used as ammunition, if accounting information and its mode of thinking is as widespread as we contend, then we should examine the basis of which the expert calculates his numbers. On what basis does he make up his sums? Why does he value certain types of assets in certain ways, depreciate others in different ways? Why is labour cost a cost and dividends a rightful distribution? Why are taxes and interest payments usually separated from the main body of expenses? If nobody yet knows a correct method of calculating transfer prices on what basis are multinationals transferring now?

For the danger in allowing experts to monopolize areas of competence is to fail to question the uncertainties and value biases in their craft. Gambling (1977) has attempted to unmask the ritualism and magic which surrounds accounting numbers showing that they tend only to have a symbolic value and could be easily passed over when required. A variety of accounting methods may exist to represent a single event and these can either be left to lie unless required to justify particular claims. At the moment, we lack detailed knowledge of exactly what kinds of rituals are being performed by accountants and their numbers and what the conditions are which permit the practice of certain rituals. Why for instance, do some companies capitalize patents and others expense these costs? But there are soft murmurings and indications that the elaborate, expensive process of auditing may not perform the task it is to perform. Ball & Brown (1968) also discovered that the information content of corporate annual reports and accounts is reflected in share prices prior to their announcement. Investors do not appear affected by changes in accounting policy and corroborate accounting information with other sources of data.

Thus there appears to be a large degree of uncertainty in accounting techniques which is supplemented by rituals whose processes we are still not

sure of. But the uncertainty and the rituals can easily enhance the accountant's expert image and the mystique of his craft; particularly among the poorer, less-well-educated sections of society. The uncertainty could also appear to reinforce the accountant's claim that their craft is an art requiring many years of training and practice, demanding both experience and skill. And most of all, such indeterminacy is often the basis of the expert's claim to monopolize knowledge. Instead of such uncertainty being evident of incompetence and a lack of skill, it is re-interpreted to equal the complexity of knowledge demanded of accountants. And there is a danger that we begin to believe in the judgment of the expert completely, that we dare not question the basis of his expert power. That we accept the normalizing gaze of the person who knows best.

The accountant expert also plays an important role in surveillance.

It is here that his usefulness to capitalistic expansion is more clear for without widespread control of cost, people and machines which are impersonalized into budgets and accounts, the expansion of large-scale economic units would not have been possible. It is through the budget and its norms and standards that managers are able to discipline their subordinates.

Variance analysis enables them to pinpoint easily where the deviations are; and the network of discipline that is extant in the prison, the school, the hospital, the asylum, the family and the church is also required in the factory. Indeed 19th century accounting developed within and sustained the image of man as a trainable, pliable machine.

Such a disciplinary, surveillance role is learnt by accountants early in their training. Like the learner nurse, the trainee accountant forms the bulk of the labour force of auditing firms. He is initially assigned the low-status, repetitive, deterministic jobs in accounting and taught definite methods of work. He is assigned budget datelines and subjected to the control of audit seniors, managers and partners.

Often on a large audit, he sees but a small part of the overall functioning of

the institution he is supposed to be investigating.

His professional examinations, like those of the learner nurse's perform similar symbolic functions and ensure conformity to certain definitions of "correct accounting" and proper auditing. Also, the examination is so "difficult" that only a certain supply of qualified accountants is created each year. At present, there is no official quota as to the number of qualified accountants created each year but numbers are small and the supply of experts remains relatively low. . In short, discipline is enforced through the normalizing gaze of the examination and of superiors who stand in an authoritative hierarchical position. addition, the trainee performs fragmentary tasks and perhaps does not protest at his lot believing that greater skills, economic rewards and social status await at the end of the 3-year rite of initiation. Like the trainee nurse, the student accountant forms part of a fluid, amorphous body. At the individual level, each student retains that status for only a relatively short period of time during which he/she is busy with work and examinations. He is also likely to be training within one of a variety of firms and located in one of a large number of possible locations.

Also, the student accountant is too aware that his career only starts post-qualification and "undisciplined" behaviour is not likely to be rewarded. Finally, the class affliction of the student accountant could act as yet another disciplinary factor. We do not have detailed information on the social class groupings which dominate the trainee accountant. It is clear, however, that university graduates form the majority in certain subdivisions of the profession. For instance, Roche (1981) shows that of all ICAEW trainees in the U.K. in 1981, 66% were U.K. graduates and only 29% were Foundation Course students. In 1980 the proportions were 59% for U.K. graduates and 35% for Foundation course students. Given the link between university graduates and social class grouping we could argue that trainee accountants stem from the middle and upper-class strata of British society. Further,

this self-selected group knows that post-qualification they would move into a career which is essentially "middle-class". Such class affiliations are unlikely to encourage trainee accountants to develop radical accounting alternatives or to usurp taken-for-granted assumptions. For their very future and/or current class interests could be threatened by fundamental changes in the social structure. Thus the rule of discipline is reinforced and an inherent conservatism is bred. Prudence, is after all, an accounting virtue. Some recent work by Poole and Graves (1982) seems to confirm our arguments. In their sample of 660 chartered accountants, 42.9% had fathers whose job was of a professional or senior managerial level whilst 25.3% had fathers who were in the semi-professional occupational group. Only 3.5% had fathers who held unskilled, manual jobs.

As yet we know little about the power of accountants and the information they generate and hence it is not possible to evaluate the extent to which the expert is deluded as to the amount of autonomy he may exercise at work. Neither do we know whether the obvious deskilled nature of accounting training is similarly perpetuated at the post-qualification level. In short, we know little about the level of skill exercised by accountants and the expert-basis of their computations. To what extent do accounting professionals practise as professionals with a certain degree of work autonomy, application of expertise and a concept of universal service to society? If present in a specific work situation, in what form and to what effect? Clearly more research is needed into the labour process of accounting and the extent to which fragmentation and deskilling has occurred in the accountant's task.

It could be that accounting information systems and the widespread use of computer technology contributes not so much to the deskilling of the accountant's task as to the deskilling of the tasks which his subordinates perform. There is little research at present on, say, the impact of computerized payroll and book-keepers or the impact of financial modelling

packages on the labour processes within planning departments of large concerns. To what extent have such systems helped to deskill work, if at all? Have they had the same kind of impact as word processors have had on the structure of office work? (see, Wood, 1982, for a discussion of various forms of work deskilling). Has the advent of computer technology altered divisions of power between various accounting specialists and given more status to the computer audit or EDP expert? If so, what struggles have evolved between these new specialisms and other more traditional bread-and-butter interests? These and other similar questions about the impact of computerized accounting systems on the social organization of work and on organizational and societal networks of power require detailed research. They help clarify the functions which accounting systems perform in complex social collectivities.

# 12.3.3 The Accounting Profession and its Internal and External Relations of Control

In this section we highlight the processes by which the accounting profession manages itself and seek to explain the means by which it has achieved and maintained its right to monopolize a specific area of knowledge. Following Larson (1977) the visible characteristics of the professional phenomenon - universal service, cognitive base, institutionalized training and examination, work autonomy, colleague control, code of ethics - are examined as specific resource elements which the profession exploits. We briefly analyse the historical matrix which gave rise to the varying importance of specific resource elements and specific processes which maintain or achieve monopoly control. Our focus is both internal and external. We look at the ways in which the profession seeks to maintain internal control amongst diverse professional bodies and to manage internal stratification in a 'body of equals'. We also highlight ways in which the profession is shaped by and helps shape relations with external constituencies - the holders of

capital, the state, the university system and trade unions.

Unclear though we are about the extent of deskilling and fragmentation in accounting tasks, it is clear that the profession is less homogeneous than the nursing profession. From the early years of this country, the GNC was able to establish a near-complete monopoly over the control of nursing and nurse training. In 1982, this monopoly has been further strengthened with the creation of a Central Council of nurses which is officially to come into existence in 1983. The present nine statutory bodies governing nursing are to be replaced by one United Kingdom Central Council of Nursing, Midwifery and Health Visiting (UKCC), and four national bodies which will be responsible for training within parameters set by the UKCC. The situation is not the same in accounting and there are six different professional groups in the CCAB. Portwood and Fielding (1981) comment that this existence of six different accounting bodies implies some degree of competition between professional institutes but this may not For the Institute of Chartered Accountants has long played an important role in the determination of accounting policies and definitions of correct behaviour. It has had a longer history than the other institutes and from its inception had sought to develop strong links with elites in the legal profession and in industrial organizations. Indeed, it may be argued that the chartered accounting body is often perceived as the more prestigious of the professional bodies.

There are a number of factors which help account for this greater prestige: the links with a range of powerful organizational elites through the state-granted monopolization of auditing rights, the symbolic surveillance import of auditing procedures to the state and the diffuse body of investors, the social origins of its trainees and graduates, and its significant presence on important standard-setting committes.

All these factors could play a part in explaining the prestige of the body of Chartered Accountants but it is felt that its widespread, surveillance role could be the most vital. It is the chartered accountant who performs the bulk of audit work. This enables him to oversee a large number of organizations and to control to some extent the activities of these corporations. This privilege is not granted the cost and management expert who works within a single institution. It is also not available to the tax specialist or the public finance accountant. Their very specialization precludes these accountants from penetrating and surveying corporations in the manner of the generalist chartered accountant. And this generalized privilege could be the core of the Institute's power and the primary reason for its prominence.

However, there are signs that this form of quasi-competitive selfregulation is no longer tolerable under current economic and political pressures. In 1970, talks of integration within the profession failed; in 1982 talks are being held again to discuss a merger between the ACCA and the ICMA (Accountancy Age, April, 1982). At the same time and due to different pressures, the ICA is considering training in industry as a permissible form of training thus loosening one of its main differences with the cost and management body (Accountancy Age, 18th March, 1982). Calls for greater monopolization in the profession have come as early as the 1960's and resurfaced after the 1970 abortive talks (see Heady & Stokes, 1977). Such pleas have emanated from several worries: a worry of diverging work standards, of increasing specialization which threatened to split the profession, of the lack of a united public face, and of the threat of government intervention. More recently the proposed ACCA/ICMA merger has referred explicitly to poor economic conditions which have reduced the ability of educational establishments to meet these specialist needs. Reference was also made to the influence of widespread computer technology

which appeared to demand the expertise of a generalist to control a "total information system". It could also be that the "ugly sisters" have finally been persuaded to band together against the power and prestige of the Institute of Chartered Accountants. (There was some indication that CIPFA might, at a later stage, be coopted into the merger).

Simultaneously, the Institute is considering accepting industrial training as a satisfactory gualifying condition. Industrial accountants for example, the 100 Group, have criticised the public accounting firms, pointing out that the Institute's form of training produced qualified accountants who know little about what industry was about.\* The 100 Group, in particular felt that chartered accountants were beginning to lose some of their prestige and could face more competition for top jobs, not only from other types of accountants, but also from graduates from new disciplines such as business studies. The fact that a chartered accountancy qualification might not lead on to "higher things" could scare off many of the university graduates which the public accounting firms now so profitably employ at relatively low wages. These students might not be so easily persuaded to undergo the 3-year period of initiation. Moreover, the accountant's attempt to adjust his credibility to match 'eccentric' economic conditions and to encourage standardization in order to prevent government intervention have made accounting an even more complex and diffuse discipline. Should new trainees learn everything? Could he be qualified if he did not? But could he learn everything in 3 years? If not, would the trainee be willing to spend even more time in a relatively low-paid job and would small accountancy firms find it as easy to train him even at relatively low costs at a time of economic recession?

Through all these dilemmas, the Institute has suggested that where appropriate training in industry may be acceptable and talks have already begun in June 1982 and are due to culminate in a debate of the Institute's Council on the subject in November 1982. The effect of such a change in

<sup>\*</sup> See Gleeson (1982); for a criticism of present auditing practice, see The Hundred Group, (1981).

training conditions could potentially allow the future merger of the Institute with other accounting bodies, because the distinctiveness between various specialisms is being blurred. In future a chartered accountant may be trained in industry, a field of training which has traditionally been monopolized by the ICMA. This development could create new tensions between the two professional bodies; at the same time it could provide one of the conditions for the integration of these now separate bodies. Moreover, in a situation of continuing declining economic conditions - the bankruptcy of small industrial concerns and the financial problems of even corporate grants - the chartered accountant is eager to and is moving into public audit jobs. Already there are some grumbles from MPs that such accountants are not really suitable, for example, they may know little about local government conditions. (see, Accountancy Age, 18th March, 1982). Could this, in the future, prompt chartered accountants to include more training of public audits in their courses? Could the training of accountants in government later be accepted as an acceptable qualifying criteria? It is as yet too early to trace the course of events but adverse relations between the profession and its constituencies or cut-throat competition among its specialists might eventuate into the gradual integration of the profession. Monopolization and standardization, is after all, one of the means of achieving occupational power. And accountants know only too well that the medical profession, for instance, has attained its present position of social and economic status by eliminating the adverse competitive conditions which existed in the mid 1800's.

Unlike nursing which is proliferating specialisms within a professional unity, the accounting profession appears to perceive a variety of demands which overarch into an imperative of greater monopolization. The traditional dominance of the Institute of Chartered Accountants appears to be waning and

it could be that self-interest would promote the eventual integration of the occupational group as a whole with differentiation perhaps then emerging on different bases. Such monopolization could mesh in well with the continuing process of concentration in the public accounting industry. Since the late 1970's public accounting is being more and more dominated by the 'Big Eight' which employ large numbers of staff and which perform the bulk of audit work for large corporations. Such concentration within the public accounting sub-section and the possibility of greater monopolization of the profession as a whole could be potentially restrictive; limiting the participation of the small client, consolidating the relation between the profession and industrial corporations and extending the spread of accounting modes of thinking to that other industrial giant - the state. The power of the small practitioner to participate in "professional" decisions would be even less than now. A strong link could be forged among the professional elite and dominant groups in micro-organizations and state agencies. Alternatively, the profession might be able to restructure its district societies into more efficient ideological agencies which are able to persuade small practitioners that they too have a say in decision-making that is the profession serves the interests of the small owner/manager of capital as well as the interests of corporate capital. All this could be played out within the parameters of traditional theories of accounting.

Our conjectures about the rise of greater monopolization within the profession and the emergence of a hegemony among the interests of the professional elites, the state and corporate capital might not eventuate in quite the crude manner implied. The movement of history, the development of forces of production, of changes in economic, social and political relations could introduce far more subtlety into the overarching system which emerges. Multiple points of resistance could be formed and a small practitioner or small client revolt may still be possible. For example, two practitioners tried to lead a grassroots revolt to defeat ED18 but were

unsuccessful. The influence of community lobbies or of radical accounting may help demystify the contribution of the profession to society at large, already there is, in the USA, an emerging subject called "Accounting for the Public Interest". Whether such points of resistance could become institutionalized and neutralized, only history can tell. Acanwhile we lack in accounting is a detailed knowledge of the socio-historical development of the profession which explicitly reveals its links with societal groups and a dominant ideology.

Such an analysis might usefully analyse the transformation of the humble Victorian bookkeeper into the prestigious financial director of the 1980's. It could begin where we did - analysing the possible reasons for the machine image of man and its contribution to the emergence and expansion of capitalist relations. It could then move on to study the conditions which allow and constitute professional privilege and the processes by which these privileges were created. The visible characteristics of the professional phenomenon - professional association, cognitive base, institutionalized training, state licensing, work autonomy, colleague "control" and a code of ethics - could be considered from Larson's double perspective: first, as structural privileges of the general form of the professional project, and second, as specific resource elements, whose precise import is defined by particular historical matrices which affect the accounting profession in a specific manner. Such an analysis differs from the 'market for excuses' idea of Watts & Zimmermans' (1979) whose suggestive polemic ideas are already well-criticized in the literature (see Christenson, 1981; Lowe, Puxty & Laughlin, 1983; Tinker, Merino & Neimark, 1982).

Here we illustrate some of our own emergent ideas about the development of the profession. The main impetus for the association of accountants was

the expansion of joint-stock ownership which in its early days manifested divergent forms of ethical behaviour which threatened the continued feasibility of such forms of capital provision. In order to better regulate these ventures and to institute surveillance and control, the state licensed accountants to act as expert observers. It is this essential observational role which has ascribed power and privilege to the Institute of Chartered Accountants. As long as this body appeared to be performing its observations well, the apparent competitive existence of other accountancy associations was non-problematic. The Institute was able to maintain and assert its historical head-start and to dictate to some extent the practice of accountants in industry and government, whose work they were indirectly observing.

The profession also attempted to develop a concept of universal service, in order to legitimate its monopolistic privilege in an apparently democratic society. This concept of service was and is never as successful an ideology as that which prevails in medicine and nursing. For not everyone requires the services of the accountant; only the possessors of wealth and capital directly call upon his services and the accountant does not serve everyone. He may, in the 20th century, indirectly call on everyone to account but this has an expert authoritative tone rather than a self-denial, altruistic service aspect. He does not appeal to post-industrial community bonds nor assume a sense of post-industrial community responsibility. Neither does he appeal to the feudal nations of 'gentlemanly conduct', with the professional being averse to dealing in commercial pursuits and believing in a God-given duty to care for the sick and poor which is commensurate with a God-given right to high rank and fortune. On the contrary the accountant's right to exist is dependent on the expansion of economical pursuits, whether by the state or private corporations, and which require supervision. Unlike the nurse or doctor, the accountant is legitimated not by appealing to post-

industrial community ties or to feudal rationalizations of systems of social inequality; he appeals to current, capitalistic notions of "protecting the community from fraud and deceit" and to capitalist justifications for inequality. His definition of service to the community is solely built on the rock of capitalist relations and has meaning only within a society built on monetary exchange in imperfect markets of goods, "factors" of production and information. Because society-at-large is now intricately bound up with the activities of corporations who provide its daily needs, the supervision of these institutions is now seen as vital to the social fabric, as intrinsically of social value. The existence of seemingly equal systems of education is used to imply that everyone can become an accountant and that everyone may possess capital wealth through investing in a democratic capital market. Each person appears to be given the same headstart in schooling and opportunities for university education, accountancy training and capital possession appear to be freely available. If a person does not somehow get there, the fault lies either with himself or his 'fate'; after all, he has had the same access to meritocracy and credentialism. In fact, this apparent freedom and equality of access to accountancy training has been further restricted by the profession's drive to align itself with the university and its graduate policy. But such events are glossed over and the profession thrives within the dominant form of ideology and its systems of inequality.

As far as training, examination and a cognitive base is concerned, the profession has been more skillful than the nursing profession in developing its particular brand of standardization and ritualism. From their very inception the professional bodies instituted periods of training which ranged from three years to ten years depending on how soon a student passed all his examinations. The important normalizing gaze of the examination performed the same function in accounting as in nursing, imparting a seemingly common

knowledge base with 'correct' answers for complex questions. There was only one way to account, one absolute answer. In addition, the rituals of book-keeping were learnt at an early stage. For the auditing student this meant a period of initiation into the mechanical tasks of checking records, files, of thumbing through old cheque stubs, or marking and ticking in the correct columns with the correct coloured pens. Such routine, fragmented tasks imparted a discipline, a respect for correct filing, for documenting, for precise forms of control, administration and surveillance. They also promised of levels of more profound knowledge which were to be attained only when the student passed his early examinations and was certificated as knowing how to perform the mechanics of double-entry bookkeeping and to perform assumed valuable calculations. As pointed out earlier, when the student learns of the uncertainty endemic in accounting sums, he is socialized into equating uncertainty with judgement, of mistaking incompetence for experience. In the main, such realms of uncertainty are the preserve of managers and senior partners; men who have completed their initiation into the certainty of accounting numbers. That is, the full extent of uncertainty and variety is reserved for post-certification experience, after the trainee has been thoroughly grounded in the belief that accounting numbers are always based on rational compromises and correct theories. Uncertainty is experienced when to reveal it is not in the qualified professional's own financial self-interest and may be an indication of his incompetence. Thus, some uncertainty is usually rationalized as 'natural', and 'to be expected' of the complexities of present day commercial transactions. The accountant, like the nurse tutor carefully explains that he has been taught the principles of accounting, which when confronted with the variety in practice "naturally" has to be adapted to the particular demands of a particular client or industry.

Questions about the cognitive basis in accounting have occupied the profession from the start. It was no coincidence that early accounting theorists were eager to develop both a set of general postulates and an acceptable definition of income. The first project was essential for the standardization of a diverse set of rules of thumb which have evolved with practice. Accountants, like nurses, needed to create a theory to envelop their mixed assortment of procedures and methods which had been created to meet specific, historically-bound aims. A theory would not only standardize but make available a distinct knowledge area. A theory was like a boundary delineating the accountant's right to appropriate a particular subject area. The theory which appeared most relevant was one which attempted to order the bewildering array of practices into some kind of axiomatic order and accountants became busy with devising elaborate schemes of postulates, principles and procedures. The second project of a definition of income was also vital and consonant with economic debates at that time about the definition and measurement of value and income. Both sets of discourses were also aided to some extent by the development of capitalism and the perceived need to develop a theory of 'just' distribution of the productive activities of corporate capital. New social relations were being forged and the wagelabourer and his relation to the capitalist entrepreneur was a relatively new element, one to be anchored in theory as well as in practice. However, the relation between the development of accounting/economics theory and the emergence of capitalist relations is not the only thread in the complex of historical change. As pointed out earlier, the account's image of machineman was influenced by a general interest in the study of man in a particular

In Chapter 1, we pointed out that the accountant's implicit theory of 0.E. was able to remain more-or-less intact from the late 19th Century to the 1960's.

way and by the expansion of anatomoco-physiological medicine.

This implicit notion equated accounting mountly with accounting for financial success using measures such as profitability, a maintenance of monetary capital and cash flows. The firm was seen to exist as a theoretical being of shareholders, investors and creditors; and the accountant's task was deemed to ensure that their interests and rights were maintained. A number of separate but related influences appear to have made this theory appear inadequate in the 1960's. Since the 1930's and the work of Elton Mayor in the Hawthorne Experiments, social psychology had begun to place an increasing emphasis on "human relations" in micro-organizations. "concern for people" aspect surfaced in a variety of leadership and "management" theories e.g. Blake & Mouton's Managerial Grid (1964), Likert's Systems 4 Management (1967), Fiedler's Contingency Theory of Leadership (1967) etc. The Great-Man style of leadership was no longer considered relevant in the 20th century and the Professional-Man style was advocated in social psychology textbooks - a style which combined a combined work and human aspect so that workers identified with their work and were satisfied. The neo-human relations and the human relations body of ideas became a distinct school of thought in management courses. Essentially, it was based on the idea that it was people who managed and were managed in organizations, not machines. People were different from machines, they had feelings, sensitivities and a variety of needs which were required to be satisfied. When dissatisfied they could adopt either passive or active means to acquire satisfaction in a variety of ways which would affect the smooth flow of productive activity - absenteeism, turnover, strike action, tardiness at work, and the development of psychosomatic sickness. It was therefore necessary for the long-run prosperity of the firm that such potential dissatisfiers were identified and neutralized for they threatened the stability and financial success of the whole coalition.

Such developments were clearly significant and influenced by the expansion of mass-productive technology in Western capitalist countries. The economic rationality which Weber identified was resulting in large bureaucratic organizations organized into a social division of labour and status in order to reap the economies of scale of large production units. This fragmentation, isolation and deskilling of work contributed easily to feelings of dissatisfaction and Marxist critics often view the particular humanistic emphasis of neo-human relations as a weak, reactionary, ideological response to the intrinsic contradictions which capitalism creates for itself (see, Clegg & Dunkerley 1980; Braverman, 1974). This accusation of ideological boundedness appears to have some truth to the extent that social psychological research did occupy itself with the problems of divisionalized labour and the assembly line\*; and it did not question the fundamental relations of production. Social psychological "cures" such as job enrichment, job rotation, forms of behaviour modification, organizational and management development were eventually proposed within a given framework of social relations between the wage labourer and the owner of capital. However, the critique of capitalist assumptions also bordered at times on a stereotyping of industrial relations as a crude capitalist hegemony and failed to analyse the specific types of resistance which arose. (see Wood's, 1982 criticism of Braverman). Despite the weakness, it is likely that developments in social psychology were influenced by problems of control and surveillance in large, deskilled, monotonous, bureaucratic production units.

In addition, the expansion of capitalist relations and the gradual incorporation of capital into larger organisations brought with it problems of pollution, waste and environmental spoilage. These costs were borne by the state and the community but their increasing cost eventually forced

<sup>\*</sup> The Hawthorne Experiments were itself conducted partly in divisionalized production units e.g. the girls making umbrellas in distinct steps.

A critical media, the formation of pressure groups, the growing legitimacy of the study of externalities within economics and the problems of macroeconomic management, particularly after the rise in oil prices in the early 1970's (which led to a "brand-new" economic phenomena called stagflation), all contributed to make visible the disbenefits of accounting only for profitability.

Within this mix of social processes, human resource and social responsibility accounting found their niche without difficulty. Their emergence was not unexpected and they existed as a comfortable form within mainstream accounting. These "new" notions in accounting reflected prevailing concerns but they introduced no real discontinuity with existing relations of production. Cynics argue that mainstream accounting in fact welcomed such developments in accounting and supported its rise to legitimacy because they had no intention of disturbing and possessed no power to modify traditional thought since they rested so entirely upon it. (see, Marglin, 1976; Hopwood, 1979a). But their rise did at least produce expressed doubts among certain sections of the academy as to the validity of implicit notions of man and effectiveness. They did force accountants and managers to pay greater lip service to the idea that a firm is not ust a reified being of stokeholders, but a coalition of stakeholders. That such doubts have not orchestrated a widespread critique of mainstream accounting is itself an interesting phenomenon worthy of note. It could be that entrenched interests among owners of corporate capital, state agencies with a certain ideology, professional elites and an academic cadre reared on functionalist modes of operation have each, through self-interest enabled the perpetuation of traditional accounting assumptions. It could be that the rise of scientific rationality and the exclusion of ethics from the domain of academic discourse make discussion about a just distribution of income appear intractable. But the emergence of certain critiques in accounting thought

indicate that a mix of historical contradictions in capitalism, individual preferences and social pressures are allowing the beginning of ethical discourse. Parodoxically, the early establishment of accounting in the modern university may have brought unintended and unexpected criticisms. That is, the university, in addition to acting as a legitimating device, as a guarantor of universal access and freedom from capitalist interests, may have acted as the source of radical evaluation of current practice. The limited freedom of tenure and the few opportunities open to accounting academics to mingle with "specialists" from other disciplines may have enabled accounting to create criticisms at a faster rate than it otherwise would have done. This may have been unintended, however, for the link between the university and the profession has a predominant ideological import.

To some extent, the penetration of accounting as a discipline within the structure of a modern university was helped by its original close affinity to the study of economics and the theory of income. We have no available research data to support this hunch but it would appear that in several U.K. universities accounting developed from a foothold within the economics discipline. At London, Leeds, Sheffield and Bristol, this certainly seems to have been the case. The importance of a university link has already been discussed in nursing as helpful to the professional project. In accounting, it too helps to give a respectable scientific base to a collection of techniques; to provide access to a collection of knowledge producers who research into the improvement of that knowledge and help to root it within the field of academic study; and to provide a legitimation of universal access, autonomy, monopoly and freedom. from lay demands and private interests. Accounting, because of its underlying dependence on one-sided capitalist interests requires above all means which mask this bias and

which legitimize the profession's claim to expertise and a monopoly of expertise. A scientific anchor enables the professional to claim that changes in the cognitive base of practice no longer appear arbitrary but are determined by the logic of scientific inquiry and are legitimized as progress. The development of the subject is not seen as a political compromise among various interest groups in a matrix of changing historical relations but as an accumulative intelligence which adapts "naturally" to conditions outside the accountant's control. In the 1960's, for example, mainstream accounting, like other social science subjects was propelled by a desire to adopt hypothetico-deductive methods of analysis which relied on methods of theory generation and confirmation developed in the natural sciences. could be that the inexact human sciences were eager to attain the prestige of the 'exact sciences' and tried to adopt their methods. For accountants, the exactitude and status of the sciences would have been particularly welcome. There were several attempts to develop a science of accounting and many heart-searching articles have been written as to whether accounting deserved the august status of a science. Or was it unfortunately doomed to be an art? (see, Lowe & Tinker, 1976; Chambers, 1980; Stamp, 1982). However, the financial problems which have continued to plague the economy at the macro-level appear to have dashed some of the accountant's hope of becoming a science. As discussed earlier, the difficulties posed by different methods of accounting which would all give "true and fair" views and the persistence of inflation brought the profession in conflict with the state early in the 1970's. The ASC was then formed as a response to criticisms and in an effort to maintain self-regulation. Greater monopolization in the future may also be interpreted as a means of preserving the right of accountants to regulate themselves.

But this right of self-determination  $o_{\Gamma}$  of peer control is probably as fictitious in practice in accounting as it is in medicine and nursing. There

has been little research into the reality of efficient peer supervision and little empirical evidence for the assumption that accountants are basically neutral, honest, moral men who seek to uphold a 'true and fair view' of corporate activities. The variety of accounting methods which exist at present means the accountant in practice has available a range of strategies which serve the particular needs of his client and which are generally accepted accounting procedures. Do such strategies necessarily benefit the shareholder or the larger community? Are profits not often dressed up and "bad news" hidden away in obscure calculations? The ethics and behaviour of accountants competing for public audit jobs show that they too are capable of norm-breaking behaviour. In addition, should accountants who carry out research and assessments on companies go on to become their receivers, as sometimes happens in company crashes whether large and small? This matter was in fact raised earlier this year by the case of Stone-Platt industries (see, The Financial Times, March 24th 1982) where Ernst & Whimey acted both as advisors to the banks concerned as well as the company's receivers. Might not there be a clash of interests here, a possibility for unethical behaviour? Already, pressure is mounting for state intervention and legislation in order to ensure that particular relations emerge and MPs are moving in to examine the ethics of local authority audit. Will the accountant, nevertheless, find means of coping with these inquiries and maintain the professional's right of self-regulation? Of preserving the idea of peer control? Again, more research needs to be conducted into the extent to which peer control does exist in practice and the extent to which accountants are accountable to society in general.

We have already pointed out that possible deskilling could be created by computerized methods of accounting and that we lack information on the autonomy and power of the accountant in industries or government. We also lack research

on how social control over an educated labour force is maintained through hierarchical, differentiated work situations in public accounting firms. Processes found in nursing appear to operate in the hierarchies in public accounting firms. Status differentiation is seemingly rationalized on the basis of differential levels of experience and skill. It is gradually accepted as "natural" through a process of occupational socialization and is stabilized through the concept of a career structure with different rungs - each rung more highly paid and prestigious than the last. Also this hierarchy is perceived as open to meritocratic competition. The professional legitimates occupational hierarchies because they seem to be part of the 'natural order'; they merge with general, societal hierarchies of income, influence, power and authority. From the time of school through to university he has been subjected to a hierarchy of differential experience and education. And within his work world this hierarchy is perceived as a challenge, a route to greater economic and social rewards, a means of attaining market value and social mobility. An acceptance of the hierarchy from the professional could also be ensured through the self-created, self-perpetuated image that he is already a privileged possessor of knowledge, an expert in financial matters. The monopoly of training and certification sets the professional apart and this perception of performing esteemed, autonomous work could help to stabilize feelings of dissatisfaction.

Where accounting differs from nursing in its mode of control is its non-dependence on a concept of moral 'calling' or vocational self-sacrifice. It is easier to associate a body of female nurses with a body of nuns but a similar analogy does not apply in accounting. Larson (1977) argues that the erosion of the ideological notion of calling tends to undermine a powerful element of social control within a profession. Yet in accounting the choice of a career is more explicitly instrumental, more clearly commercially-created.

Why then do alternative standards or alternative definitions of professional morality not emerge? Are the stabilization processes identified above sufficient to bind the individual to the prevailing norms of the discipline? It could be that another process is at work: because the accountant's task is mainly conducted within commercial organizations, the concept of a bureaucratic division of work, of hierarchies of pay and status and the mode of economic calculation may be so pervasive that such differences are accepted within the context of their own profession without question. That is, the content of the task is performed in surroundings similar to the context from which the task emerges. A reinforcement which would make it easier for 'experts' to accept that there are better experts.

Yet another difference between the mode of social control is that in nursing, the critical period of training, or overtraining, is supplemented by specialization and further division of nursing work. The status accorded to added skills and specialist knowledge does not appear to be so apparent in accounting. The range of post-qualifying credentials, which is open to the SRN is not available to the accountant and the tax specialist or the EDP man appears to be more an equal working in a different department. This helps create a sense of egalitarianism that compensates for other forms of stratification but at the same time deprives the accountant of a means of legitimizing the extant differentiation structures. In nursing, the availability of added-skill training is both a creator of differences and a compensator of differences. It divides the profession but does so by providing prestige and esteem in such a manner as to mystify the process of division.

Both professions are, however, similar in that both depend on trainee labour in order to service the bulk of their clients needs. Both could be experiencing similar social processes which help to raise the wages of this labour force: the professionalization process, its connection with the

the recruitment of graduates and the expectation of graduates with regard to wage payments. The accounting trainee like the nursing recruit appears to be less a cheap source of labour and a more credentialed one. The process of part-study and part-paid employment also makes it easier for the accounting trainee to gloss over his private appropriation of the social production of education which occurred via state subsidization of both pre-university and university education. Like the nurse, he feels he is earning a wage which perhaps is not even commensurate with the effort expended for the firm's gain. The use of graduate trainees, is however, not without its difficulties for the first two years of training is typically based on routine, mechanical tasks which are potential producers of dissatisfaction and disillusionment. There is little evidence, though, that withdrawal from training is high among accounting recruits and certainly there has been little publicity in the accounting literature. This seems to imply that the monotony of auditing is disguised via the promise of greater knowledge, economic and social rewards, work autonomy and the pressure of examination. In a sense the profession may be said to have 'benefited' from the state provision of more generally available higher education facilities; without the greater supply of graduates it would not have been so easy for the Institute, for example, to adopt a graduate-only policy. But, the state too has benefited from the absorption of educated labour into the profession for this avoids the potential disruptive effect of a large surplus pool of unemployed, educated young adults.

The Department of Employment (1978) predicted that the number of males qualifying in arts and science subjects would increase by 50% during the period 1971 to 1986 and the number qualifying in social studies would be doubled. Even larger increases were projected for females - a doubling of the number in arts, more than doubling in science and a three-fold increase

in social studies. Based on the assumptions employed in their study, the Department estimated that the active part of highly qualified people (those possessing at least a first degree) would have doubled in the 15 years to 1986. This means that there is a predicted need to absorb a million highly qualified people in the labour force over the period and overall, by 1986, it is estimated that 9% of the labour force would be highly qualified and more than one in every six new entrants to the labour force would have had some form of higher education.

Developments in the last four years since the publication of these predictions will certainly have clarified the validity of both the predictions and their assumptions. Available empirical evidence suggests that the problem of graduate unemployment have been under-estimated by the DOE report. That is, the need to absorb well-qualified young people into satisfying occupations in society appears greater than forecasted. Clearly, it is important for the state to stabilize such patterns of manpower development for even in 1978, data published by the University Grants Committee had indicated that the proportion of graduates known to be still seeking permanent employment on December 31st of the year in which they graduated has shown a persistent upward trend. And the Department's report actually commented that:

"it will become increasingly important for graduates not to think only of careers in "traditional" occupations for the highly qualified...."

and

"With the continued expansion of higher education there has been a gradual movement of "acceptable" graduate jobs across the job spectrum, to some extent in which jobs which in the past would have been done by people entering employment with good "A" level results, and this process is continuing."

(p 539, Department of Employment Gazette, 1978).

Hence, the movement of graduates into the accounting and nursing professions benefits not only the professions but also acts as a macro-

societal stabilizing force. It is also interesting to note that the expansion of qualified labour will enable the following estimated changes in "observational experts": a 38% increase in administrators and managers and a 52% increase in professional, technical workers and artists, (figures estimated for the period 1971 - 1986). Although not all such categories of workers will be solely occupied with administration, surveillance and control, the increase in graduates is likely to be largely absorbed in these areas. Certainly, in the field of accounting, the graduate accountant is likely to assume more a surveillance function in industry and the graduate auditor a control function over most micro-organizations. Whilst such control is necessary for technical efficiency and the management of forces of production, its pervasiveness and the basis on which it is performed is questionable. Accountants, for example, base their observational expertise and their claims to privileged work on one-sided theories of man, his value and his appropriate relations to other men. Their professional ideology is in fact consistent with capitalist notions of inequality, credentialism, meritocracy, individualism and discipline. The accountant's training enforces discipline and surveillance and his hierarchy of "competence" is imbued with prevailing hierarchies of wealth, power and influence.

Finally, we wish to point out the lack of detailed knowledge of the extent of unionization among accountants. It could be that in common with other types of professional workers e.g. lawyers, unionization is regarded as 'unprofessional' and 'belonging to a different social class'. There has been some discussion in professional journals about the possibility of unionization among student accountants. Despite this, there does not appear to be the same process of unionization among accounting trainees as among nursing trainees. It would be interesting to analyse why and how such processes are not observed in the accounting profession. Does this mean that the level of dissatisfaction among accounting trainees is relatively very low? Are forms

of ideology operating - disguising the extent of deskilling and fragmentation in the accountant's task and only adding ritualism to simple procedures?.

In order to avert or to lessen some of the risks of being dominated by 'value experts' or a hegemony among professional and organizational elites, a process of democratization could be instituted. By this we mean a process by which the society at large becomes more involved in debates about how we should value and what we should value. The biases inherent in human resource or social responsibility accounting could be highlighted and more fundamental discussions undertaken about the theories of value which underlie accounting calculations, their concept of costs and the class bias of stock ownership. Patterns of inequality at present dominate accounting assumptions about the ease of access to capital markets and the freedom of entry to systems of higher education and professional training. They also hide the 'real' benefits of multinational accounting to the poorer masses of developing countries. A radical critique of such assumptions is clearly needed and a plurality of resistances initiated which discuss specific forms of repression but in a way which appreciates the manner in which power links with other sources of domination. There are indications that the financial crisis of corporate capital is allowing the emergence, in the United States, of diverse grassroots examinations of accounting practices (see, Tinker et al, 1982). It could be that similar crises in the U.K. will provide an appropriate catalyst for a specificity of criticisms within an integrated theory of effective accounting.

## 12.3.4 Neglected Processes in Accounting

We have mentioned earlier that we know little about some processes in accounting. However, it was felt important to at least attempt to point out the 'black holes' in accounting research. The first of these concerns the

process of patriarchy. While several studies have already been conducted into obviously 'male' and 'female' occupations like medicine and nursing, relatively little is known of patriarchical domination in other occupational monopolies. In accounting, there seems to be some confirmation that it is predominantly a male profession. Poole and Groves (1982) report that out of their sample, 96.3% of chartered accountants were male. However, they did indicate that this may be changing as 75% of the female chartered accountants were in the 26-35 age group. But they further point out that given the possibility of marriage and child-rearing demands, the change is likely to be evolutionary at best. Thus, we may conclude that males dominate, at least within the chartered accounting group. Useful though these statistics are, we still lack detailed knowledge of the number of men or women in senior positions and of the precise processes which help or hinder patriarchical domination. Clearly more research is required before more assertive arguments may be made.

The class or racial origins of qualified and trainee accountants also appears to be a neglected area of study and we know little about the racial distribution of accountants in industry and public practice. Again, conventional wisdom appears to suggest a predominantly white as opposed to non-white occupational dominance, although London firms could have a proportion of overseas trainees. However, given prevailing state regulation on immigration, it is unlikely that such trainees are able to stay on for long periods after qualification. It would be interesting to trace the county of origin of such overseas trainees and to delineate the relation between the availability of such forms of accountancy training and the maintenance of international accounting, international systems of surveillance and world-wide capitalist relations. To what extent have British systems of accounting helped British trade interests in the Third World, what role has international accounting standards played in linking international institutions

of capital? What kinds of tension can exist when Third World accounting experts begin to be better at playing the same kind of financial games now being perpetuated in the First World, when alternative standards of ethical behaviour emerge? Where, in the midst of possible conflict between various kinds of expert stand the vague concept of society, whose needs for a certain amount of surveillance are presumably served by information experts like accountants?

These and the other issues raised in this chapter indicate that integrated analysis within an overarching concept of institutional effectiveness has much to offer a study of accounting. It indicates that the subject as presently constituted needs critical evaluation and a radical transformation in order to avoid the kinds of repression that are being perpetuated. Accounting as a technical, isolated subject which does not relate to the ethical, moral, political and social realms is intrinsically a contradiction and a false consciousness. The accountant is already an established expert on value - he already calls man to account. The mode of economic rationality and of monetary accounting is pervasive and we already begin to construct such created images as part of an immutable "natural" order. Critique is overdue and integration is lacking. An ideal of a rational consensus and of Unconstrained discourse may be a counterfactual ideal. But a pessimistic, passive belief that we can merely 'describe' coincidences or crudely 'prescribe' solutions for imaginary hegemonic domination will not only push the ideal further away but will reinforce patterns of repression. Specific research and specific criticisms are required but they need to be linked in an integrated manner in order that material enlightenment and emancipation may be instituted.

## Chapter 13: A Conclusion and a Beginning

This thesis is not an end to an argument but the beginning of another. Its temporality points less to the task completed than to the tasks not completed, less to the knowledge gleaned than to the gaps in our knowledge. It intends to open a debate about the validity of our ideas and the feasibility of our proposals. It questions the accountants' philosophical assumptions about the nature of man and his relation to other men, his notions about the rightful order in the world. Therefore, it raises a string of question marks which query the accountants' epistemology ontology, theory and method.

In chapter 1 we set out a three-fold plan for our research. We have succeeded in developing a theory of organizational effectiveness which integrates knowledge from the empirical, hermeneutical and critical levels of analysis. have used empirical evidence to argue the limitations of remaining only within a particular level of analysis. We began with technical concerns of nurse learner withdrawal, absenteeism, level of agreement with prevailing professional norms and learner assessment of systemic adaptive capacity. We showed how such concerns were often used and interpreted in particular micro-relations according to the power struggles which appertained at that particular level. We then moved on to an integrated appreciation of such phenomena; that is, such meanings and social constructions are expressions of dissatisfaction and repression which via a myriad of loosely coupled micro-relations are condensed into macro-systems of comprehensive, pervasive logic. The partiality of analyzing specific power relations was thus situated within the holism of analyzing the overarching system which emerges. The whole is moreover more than the sum of its parts and is a transformation and a compremise of the various micro-level objectives and intentions. In a sense, the whole is a reified object which transcends the bargaining and negotiation at the micro-level.

We began with the constrained F-set ideas of Tinker (1975) and this CF-set was then extended within a technical frame of analysis to account for the

long-run. Hermeneutics next exposed the role of meanings and symbols in the construction of criteria of effectiveness. Critical theory was then used to argue that the ideas of the F-set, even when extended, failed to allow for the removal of constraints on free speech. An emancipatory theory of O.E. was then proposed based on Habermas's argument of a rational consensus and free participation dicussion-making.

In both our development of the theory of O.E. and our discussion of empirical evidence from the nurse training system, we have drawn electically from a wide range of literature which at present is compartmentalized into separate boxes called economics, accounting, politics, organization theory, sociology, philosophy and psychoanalysis. Such divisions are artificial and human behaviour cannot be similarly contained by the creations of man. We have also sought to integrate insights which are felt to be relevant from these somewhat diverse disciplins. This has meant that at times we appropriate parts of a theory or parts of a method without agreeing with the rest or with the deeper philosophical and epistemological assumptions. We feel such freedom should be allowed in order that holistic analysis may be a possibility rather than a figment of our speech. We have also tried to indicate the insights which such a theory of O.E. might offer the narrow discipline of accounting; it highlights the ideological assumptions which lie behind presentday accounting and suggests the kinds of fundamental changes required in order to loosen relations of power.

However, these completed tasks recede into insignificance when we detail
the tasks which we have not done. Our theory of O.E. remains essentially
unconfirmed in Habermas's sense of attaining enlightenment and material
emancipation. Although a discussion of research findings is still being held
with the research organization, progress is slow. Also although we have sought
to question the epistemological assumptions of mainstream accounting we have
spent relatively less time devising comprehensive alternative accounting systems.

The design of accounting systems which are more aware of the imperative of critique and free speech is undeveloped in this thesis. Both weaknesses stem in fact partially from the pervasiveness of economic and functionalist modes of thinking which have necessitated detailed philosophical argument and partially from the enormity of the changes required. For the normative criterion of an ideal speech condition is concomittant with a 'just' and true' society. The kinds of change required are not merely neutral, technical changes in a knowledge base of a particular discipline, accounting. But they imply macro-structural changes in the relations of men. They indicate critical analysis of a range of societal stabilizers - our theories of value, our occupational monopoly of accountants, our corporations of capital, state agencies, and our seemingly 'natural' hierarchies of discipline, survelliance, money, authority and power. To evaluate an institution is now also to evaluate the society within which that institution is embedded. To propose changes within an institution is simultaneously to propose changes in society. Such changes cannot be easily wrought given the entrenchment of groups which would seek to protect their interests. Neither can they proceed in the absence of prior, detailed research into the diverse forms of repression which run through our institution in multiple, semi-invisible, somewhat unanchored ways.

This thesis then may have been helped in outlining a general critique and in signposting a general method of integrated analysis. It may have high-lighted forms of repression which pervade the nurse training system at Mayfield and which appear to surface in similar but different forms in accounting. However, it has also shown that detailed, critical research is required in accounting-research which we have not been able to conduct and which is required both to expose multiple sources of repression and to redesign current methods of valuation and financial counting. It has also shown that critique and integrated analysis cannot be easily modelled in the sense that a detailed, formalised, recipe is available. The critiques of both the nursing and accounting

professions did not follow a strict model of forms of repression; rather they were insights contingent upon the dissatisfaction expressed by the participants and discerned by the theorist. Such a diversity of criticisms is required in order to match the variety of subtle knots and lengths of power relations. But it also makes integrated evaluation both difficult and creative, both uncertain in its empirical specificities and certain only in the intrinsic uncertainty.

These difficulties and realities of the institution-society coupling,

the pervasiveness of systems of power and false conscousness and the requisite

variety of specific criticisms conducted within a holistic framework mean that

much work remains to be completed. In accounting, in particular we require

both investigative research and free debate among a more-informed polity of

the kinds of accounting systems society needs. The road ahead looks rocky and

thankless and even at the start the enormity of the task creates doubts as to

the possibility of a journey. Is integrated analysis really possible? Can

we change our institutions if it means changing power structure and hegemonies

in society? Should we have developed such a theory of O.E., might it not have

been easier to measure certain types of correlation and perform less complicated

regressions? Why try to tackle the whole when physicists have worked by isolating

systems and decoupling relations in a "successful" way?

I suppose that despite the theoretical arguments which have gone before, the answers to such doubts must, in the last instance, be based on an act of faith - a highly "unintellectual", "anti-academic", plane of understanding. There are academics who feel that to speak about faith or belief is to display a lack of academic argument; and that logic must be the only hallmark of academic value and the most reliable yardstick of intellectual calibre. However, if these men would stop and examine in greater detail the bases for their belief in "scientific logic", in "non-authoritarian description" and in rational argument, they might see that these too are matters of personal faith. But let us not get into such

deep waters and leave for today questions about the theory of knowledge and the basis of man's logic. The role that faith plays in knowledge cannot and should not be discussed at the end of this conclusion.

Let us instead end by proposing that the answers to our own hypothetical questions may only be found in further integrated research which uncovers structures of domination in accounting and searches for alternative ways of measurement and valuation. Perhaps in the future we will be in a better position to evaluate the validity of our emancipatory theory of organizational effectiveness. For the moment we must concern ourselves with a different kind of examination and I must present the argument and beliefs in this thesis in a more traditional system of examinatory justice, for I, too, partake in the necessary process of credentialism which orders the present world of the academy.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abel-Smith, B. A History of the Nursing Profession. London: Heinemann, 1960.
- Abelson, R.P., and Tukey, J. W. Efficient Conversion of Non-Metric Information into Metric Information.

  In E.R. Tuftt (ed)., "The Quantitative Analysis of Social Problems"

  Reading, Mass: Addison Wesley, pp 407-417, 1959.
- Adorno, T. Prisms.
  Originally published in 1955. Translated by S. and S. Wiber,
  London: Spearman, 1967.
- Aiken, M., and Hage, J. The Organic Organisation and Innovation. Sociology, pp 63-82, Vol. 5, 1971.
- Aldrich, H.E. Organization and Environments.

  Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1979
- Allen, V.L. Social Analysis: A Marxist Critique and Alternative.
  London and New York: Longman, 1975
- Allport, F.H. Teleonomic Description in the Study of Personality. Character and Personality, pp 202-214, Vol. 5, 1937.
- Alwin, D.F. The Use of Factor-Analysis in the Construction of Linear Composites in Social-Research.

  Sociological Methods and Research, pp 191-214, Vol. 2, 1973.
- American Accounting Association. Report of the Committee on Non-Financial Measures of Effectiveness.

  Accounting Review Supplement, 1971.
- Amey, L.R. The efficiency of Business Enterprises.

  London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 1969.
- Anderson, P. Considerations on Western Marxism.
  London: New Left Books, 1976.
- Andrews, J.D.W. The Achievement Motive and Advancement in Two Types of Organizations.

  Journal of Personality and Social Psychology. pp 163-169, Vol. 6, 1967.
- Angle, H.L., and Perry, J.L. An Empirical Assessment of Organizational Commitment and Organizational Effectiveness.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 1-14, Vol. 26, 1981.
- Apel, K.O. Communication and the Foundations of the Humanities. Acta. sociologica, pp 7-26, Vol. 15, 1972.
- Arrow, K.J. Social Choice and Individual Values.

  New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 1951.
- Arrow, K.J. Some Ordinalist Utilitarian Notes on Rawls' Theory of Justice.

  Journal of Philosophy, pp 245-263, Vol. 70, 1973.

- Ashby, R.W. An Introduction to Cybernetics.

  First published in Great Britain by Chapman & Hall Ltd. in 1956.

  London: Methuen & Co. Ltd., 1976.
- Austin, R. Occupation and Profession in the Organization of Nursing Work. Unpublished Ph.D. University of Wales, Cardiff, 1976.
- Bacharach, S.B., and Lawler, E.J. Power and Politics in Organizations.

  The Social Psychology of Conflict, Coalitions, and Bargaining.

  San Francisco, California: Jossey-Bass Inc., Publishers, 1980.
- Bachrach, P., and Baratz, M.S. Two Faces of Power.

  American Political Science Review, pp 947-952, Vol. 56, 1962.
- Baldridge, J.V. Power and Conflict in the University. New York: John Wiley, 1971.
- Ball, R., and Brown, P. An Empirical Evaluation of Accounting Income Numbers.

  Journal of Accounting Research, pp 159-178, Vol. 6 1968.
- Banbury, J., and Nahapiet, J.E. Towards a Framework for the Study of the Antecedents and Consequences of Information Systems in Organizations. Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 163-177, Vol. 4, 1979.
- Barnard, C.I. The Functions of the Executive.

  Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard University Press, 1938.
- Barr, A. Absenteeism Among Hospital Nursing Staff. The Hospital, pp 9-12, Vol. 63, 1967.
- Barrett, M. Women's Oppression Today.
  London: Verso, 1980.
- Bates, B. Doctor and Nurse: Changing Roles and Relations.

  New England Journal of Medicine, pp 129-134, Vol. 283, 1970.
- Bateson, G.W. Steps to an Ecology of Mind. New York: Ballantine, 1972.
- Bateson, G.W. Mind and Nature.

  New York: Dutton, 1979. (in particular, pp 27-30)
- Baumol, W. Business Behaviour, Value and Growth.

  New York, MacMillan. 1959.
- Beaver, W.H., Kennelly, J.W., and Voss, W.M. Predictive Ability as a Criterion for the Evaluation of Accounting Data.

  Accounting Review, pp 675-683, Vol. XLIII, 1968.
- Becker, H.S., and Geer, B. Participant Observation and Interviewing: a Comparison.

  Human Organization, pp 28-32, Vol. 16, 1957.
- Becker, S.W., and Neuhauser, D. The Efficient Organisation. Elsevier, Scientific Publishing Co. Inc., 1975.

- Beer, S. Decision and Control. The Meaning of Operational Research and Management Cybernetics.

  London: John Wiley and Sons Ltd., 1966.
- Beer, S. Brain of the Firm.
  London: Allen Lane, 1972.
- Beer, S. Platform for Change: a Message from Stafford Beer. London: Wiley, 1975.
- Bem, D.J. Self-Perception Theory.
  In L. Berkowitz (ed)., "Advances in Experimental Social Psychology".
  New York: Academic Press, pp 1-62, 1972.
- Bendall, E. So You Passed, Nurse.

  An Exploration of Some of the Assumptions on which Written
  Examinations are Based.

  Cavendish Square, London: Royal College of Nursing and National
  Council of Nurses of the United Kingdom, 1975.
- Bendall, E.R.D. Wastage, Sickness and Allocation: a Survey of Student Nurses. Nursing Times, pp 760-763, Vol. 61, 1965.
- Bendall, E.R.D. The Relationship Between Recall and Application of Learning in Trainee Nurses.

  Unpublished Ph.D., University of London, 1973.
- Benne, K.D., and Bennis, W. The Role of the Professional Nurse.

  The American Journal of Nursing, pp 196-198, Vol. 59, 1959.
- Bennett, B., Buchanan, W.W., and Horden, R.M. Rheumatology the 'Cinderella' Specialty: an Examination of Doctors' Attitudes to Training and Careers.

  British Journal of Medical Education, pp 232-237, Vol. 6, 1972.
- Benney, M., Riesman, D., and Star, S. Age and Sex in the Interview.

  American Journal of Sociology, pp 143-152, Vol. 62, 1956.
- Bergson, A. A Reformulation of Certain Aspects of Welfare Economics.

  Quarterly Journal of Economics, pp 314-44, Vol., 52, 1938.
- Berkhofer, R.F. A Behavioral Approach to Historical Analysis. New York: Free Press, 1969.
- Berlin, I. "Does Political Theory Still Exist?"

  In Philosophy, Politics and Society.

  2nd Series. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1962.
- Bernstein, R.J. The Restructuring of Social and Political Theory.
  Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1976.
- Berry, A.J. Policy, Accounting and the Problem of Order.
  Personnel Review, pp 36-41, Vol. 8, 1979.

- von Bertalanffy, L. General Systems Theory: A Critical Review. General Systems, pp 1-20, Vol. 7, 1962.
- von Bertalanffy, L. General System Theory.
  New York: Braziller, 1968.
- Bion, W.R. Group Dynamics: a Review.
  In M. Klein, P. Heimann , and R.E. Money-Kyrle (eds).,
  "New Directions in Psycho-Analysis"
  London: Tavistock Publications, 1955.
- Birch, J.A. To nurse or Not to Nurse: an Investigation into the Causes of Withdrawal During Nurse Training.

  London: Royal College of Nursing, 1975.
- Birch, J.A. Anxiety in Nurse Education.
  Unpublished Ph.D., University of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1978.
- Blackburn, R., ed. Ideology in Social Science. London: Fontana/Collins, 1972.
- Blake, R. R., and Mouton, J.S. The Managerial Grid. Houston, Texas: Gulf Publishing Company, 1964.
- Blau, P.M. Exchange and Power in Social Life. New York: Wiley and Sons, 1964.
- Boland, Jr., R.J. Control, Causality and Information System Requirements. Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 259-272, Vol. 4, 1979.
- Bonini, G.P., and Jaedicke, R.K., and Wagner, H.M. Management Controls:
  New Directions in Basic Research.
  San Francisco, California: McGraw-Hill, 1964.
- Boring, E.G. History, Psychology and Science. Ed. R.I. Watson and D.T. Campbell. New York: Wiley, 1963.
- Brass, D.J. Structural Relationships, Job Characteristics, and Worker Satisfaction and Performance.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 331-348, Vol.26, 1981.
- Braverman, H. Labor and Monopoly Capital.

  New York and London: Monthly Review Press, 1974.
- Briston, R.J. Introduction to Accountancy and Finance.
  London: MacMillan, 1981.
- Brockhoff, K. A Note on External Social Reporting by German Companies: a Survey of 1973 Company Reports.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 77-86, Vol. 4, 1979.
- Brown, I.M. Hospital Staff Sickness Absence.

  The Hospital, pp 94-97, Vol. 64, 1968.

- Brown, W.B. The Impact of a Dynamic Task Environment: A Study of Architectural-Engineering Firms.

  Academy of Management Journal, pp 169-177, Vol. 12, 1969.
- Buchanan, J.M., and Tullock, G. The Calculus of Consent.

  Ann Arbor: The University of Michigan Press, 1962.
- Burchell, S., Clubb, C., Hopwood, A., Hughes, J. and Nahapiet, J.

  The Roles of Accounting in Organizations and Society.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 5-27, Vol. 5, 1980.
- Burchell, S., Clubb, C., and Hopwood, A.G. Accounting in Its Social Context:
  Towards a History of Value Added in the UK.
  Unpublished working paper, London Business School, 1982.
- Burns, T., and Stalker, G.M. The Management of Innovation.
  London: Tavistock, 1961.
- Burrell, G. and Morgan, G. Sociological Paradigms and Organizational Analysis.

  Elements of the Sociology of Corporate Life.

  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1979.
- Cameron, K. Measuring Organizational Effectiveness in Institutions of Higher Education.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 604-621, Vol. 23, 1978.
- Campbell, D.T. Variation and Selective Retention in Sociocultural Evolution.
  In H.R. Barringer, G.I. Blankstein, and R. Mack (eds).,
  "Social Change in Developing Areas".
  Cambridge, Macs: Schenkiman, 1965.
- Campbell, D.T. Variation and Selective Retention in Socio-Cultural Evolution. General Systems, pp 69-85, Vol. 16, 1969.
- Campbell, D.T., and Fiske, D.W. Convergent and Discriminant Validation by the Multitrait Multimethod Matrix.

  Psychological Bulletin, pp 81-105, Vol. 56, 1959.
- Campbell, J.P. On the Nature of Organizational Effectiveness. In P.S. Goodman and J.M. Pennings (eds)., "New Perspectives in Organizational Effectiveness", San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Inc., Publishers, 1977.
- Campbell, J.P., and Beaty, E.E. Organizational Climite: Its Measurement and Relationship to Work Group Performance.

  Paper presented at the Annual Meeting of the American Psychological Association, Washington, D.C., 1971.
- Campbell, J.P., and others. The Measurement of Organizational Effectiveness:
  A Review of Relevant Research and Opinion.
  Final Report, 1974, Navy Personnel Research and Development Center
  Contact NOO 022-73-C-0023.
  Minneapolis: Personnel Decisions, 1974.
- Caplow, T. Principles of Organization.

  New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1964.

- Carpenter, H. The New Managerialism and Professionalism in Nursing.
  In M. Stacey et al,
  "Health and the Division of Labour",
  London: Croom Helm, 1977.
- Carpenter, M. Left Orthodoxy and the Politics of Health.
  Capital & Class, pp 73-98, Vol. 11, 1979.
- Carr-Saunders, A.M., and Wilson, P.A. The Professions.
  Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1933.
- Carroll, J. A Note on Departmental Autonomy and Innovation in Medical schools.

  Journal of Business, pp 531-534, Vol. 40, 1967.
- Chaffee, E.E. Decision Models in University Budgeting.
  Unpublished Ph.D dissertation, Palo Alto, California: Stanford University.
- Chambers, R.J. The Myths and the Science of Accounting.
  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 167-180, Vol. 5, 1980.
- Chandler, A. Strategy and Structure.

  Cambridge, Mass: The M.I.T. Press, 1962.
- Checkland, P.B. Towards a Systems-Based Methodology for Real-World Problem Solving.

  Journal of Systems Engineering, pp 1-30, Vol. 3, 1972.
- Checkland, P.B. The Shape of the System Movement.

  Journal of Applied Systems Analysis, pp 129-135, Vol. 6, 1979a.
- Checkland, P.B. Review of Lilienfeld, (1978).

  Journal of Enterprise Management, pp 114-115, Vol. 2, 1979b.
- Checkland, P.B. Systems Thinking, Systems Practice.
  London: Wiley and Sons, 1981.
- Cherns, A.B. Alienation and Accountancy.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 105-114, Vol. 3, 1978.
- Child, J. Organization Structure and Strategies of Control.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 163-77, Vol. 17, 1972a.
- Child J. Organization Structure, Environment and Performance: The Role of Strategic Choice.

  Sociology, pp 1-22, Vol. 6, 1972b.
- Child, J. Management and Organizational Factors Associated with Company Performance Part 1.

  Journal of Management Studies, pp 175-189, Vol. 11, 1974.
- Christenson, C. The Methodology of Positive Accounting.
  Working Paper, HBS 81-92, Harvard Business School, 1981.

- Clark, J. Time Out? A Study of Absenteeism Among Nurses. London: Royal College of Nursing, 1975.
- Clegg, S. and Dunkerley, D. Organization, Class and Control. London: Routledge, Kegan & Paul, 1980.
- Cleverley, G. Managers and Magic.
  London: Penguin Books Ltd., 1971.
- Cohen, A.R., Fink, S.L., Gaden, H., and Willits, R.D. Effective Behaviour in Organizations.

  Revised Edition, Homewood, Illinois: Richard D. Irwin, Inc., 1980.
- Colville, I. Reconstructing "Behavioural Accounting."

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 119-123, Vol. 6, 1981.
- Connolly, T., Conlen, E.J., and Deutsch, S.J. Organizational Effectiveness:
  A Multiple Constituency Approach.
  Academy of Management Review, pp 211-217, Vol. 5, 1980.
- Cooper, D. Discussion of Towards a Political Economy of Accounting. Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 161-166, Vol. 5, 1980.
- Cooper, D. Tidiness, Muddle and Things: Commonalities and Divergenciss in Management Accounting Research.
  Unpublished Paper, University of East Anglia, 1982.
- Cooper, D.J. A Social and Organizational View of Management Accounting.
  In M. Bromwich and A. Hopwood (eds).,
  "Essays in British Accounting Research".
  London: Pitman Publishing Ltd., pp 178-205, 1981.
- Cooper, D.J., Hayes, D. and Wolf, F. Accounting in Organized Anarchies:
  Understanding and designing Accounting Systems in Ambiguous
  Situations.
  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 175-191, Vol. 6, 1981.
- Corwin, R.G., and Taves, M.J. Some Concomitants of Bureaucratic and Professional Conceptions of the Nurse Role.

  Nursing Research, pp 223-228, Vol. 11, 1962.
- Coser, R.L. Laughter Among Colleagues: A Study of the Social Functions of Humor Among the Staff of a Mental Hospital.

  Psychiatry, pp 81-95, Vol. 23, 1960.
- Crozier, M. The Bureaucratic Phenomenon. London: Tavistock, 1964.
- Cummings, L.L. Emergence of the Instrumental Organization.

  In P.S. Goodman and J.M. Pennings (eds).,

  "New Perspectives in Organizational Effectiveness".

  San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Inc., Publishers, pp 56-62, 1977.

- Cummings, L.L., and Schwab, D.P. Performance in Organizations: Determinants and Appraisal.

  Glenview, Illinois: Scott, Foresman and Co., 1973.
- Cyert, R.M., and March, J.G. A Behavioral Theory of the Firm. Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1963.
- Dahl, A. The Concept of Power.

  Behavioral Science, pp 201-215, Vol. 2, 1957.
- Davis, A., and Horobin, G. Medical Encounters.
  London: Croom Helm, 1977.
- Davis, B.D. Student Nurses' Significant Others.

  Paper presented at the Annual Conference of the Social Psychology
  Section of the British Psychological Society.

  Durham, September 1977.
- Dean, J.P., Eichhorn, R.L., and Dean, L.R. Observation and Interviewing.
  In J.T. Doby (ed).,
  "An Introduction to Social Research", 2nd Edition.
  New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, pp 272-304, 1967.
- Dearborn, D.C., and Simon, H.A. Selective Perception: A Note on the Departmental Identifications of Executives. Sociometry, pp 140-144, Vol. 21, 1958.
- Deleuze, G., and Foucault, M. "Intellectuals and Power".

  In D.F. Bouchard (ed).,

  "Language, Counter-Memory, Practice",
  Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1977.
- Denzin, N.K. The Research Act. 2nd Edition. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1978.
- Department of Employment. Employment of the Highly Qualified 1971-1986.

  Department of Employment Gazette, pp 531-539, May, 1978.
- Dierkes, M. Corporate Social Reporting in Germany: Conceptual Developments and Practical Experience.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 87-108, Vol. 4, 1979.
- Dierterly, D., and Schneider, B. The Effect of Organizational Environment on Perceived Power and Climate: A Laboratory Study.

  Organizational Behaviour and Human Performance, pp 316-37, Vol. 11, 197
- Dill, W.R. Environment as an Influence on Managerial Autonomy.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 409-443, Vol. 2, 1958.
- Dingwall, R.W.J. The Social Organisation of Health Visitor Training.
  Unpublished Ph.D. University of Aberdeen, Aberdeen, Scotland. 1974.
- Dingwall, R.W.J. Collectivism, Regionalism and Feminism: Health Visiting and British Social Policy 1850-1975.

  Journal of Social Policy, pp 291-315, Vol 6, 1977.

- Dingwall, R., and McIntosh, J. Readings in the Sociology of Nursing. Edinburgh: Churchill Livingstone, 1978.
- Douglas, J.D. The Social Meanings of Suicide.

  Princeton, N.J: Princeton University Press, 1967.
- Duncan, R.B. The Characteristics of Organizational Environments and Perceived Environmental Uncertainty.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 313-327, Vol. 17, 1972.
- Duncan, R.B. Multiple Decision-Making Structures in Adapting to Environmental Uncertainty: The Impact on Organizational Effectiveness. Human Relations, pp 273-291, Vol 26, 1973.
- Easton, D. The Political System: An Inquiry into the State of Political Science.

  New York: Alfred A. Kuopf, 1967.
- Edwards, E.O., and Bell, P.W. The Theory and Measurement of Business Income. California: University of California Press, 1961.
- Ehrenreich, B., and English, D. Witches, Midwives and Nurses. History of Women Healers.

  New York: Feminist Press, 1974.
- Eisenstein, Z.R. Capitalist Patriarchy and the Case for Socialist Feminism. New York: Monthly Review, 1979.
- Emerson, J.P. Negotiating the Serious Import of Humor. Sociometry, pp 169-181, Vol. 32, 1969.
- Emerson, R. Power Dependence Relations.

  American Sociological Review, pp 31-41, Vol. 27, 1962.
- Emery, R.E., and Trist, E. The Causal Texture of Organizational Environments. Human Relations, pp 21-31, Vol. 18, 1965.
- Etzioni, A. Two Approaches to Organizational Analysis: A Critique and a Suggestion.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 255-278, Vol. 5, 1960.
- Evan, W. M. Organization Theory. Structures, Systems and Environments. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1976.
- Eysenck, H.J., and Eysenck, S.B.G. Manual of the Eysenck Personality Inventory. London: University of London Press Ltd., 1964.
- Fay, B. Social Theory and Political Practice.
  London: George Allen & Unwin, 1975.
- Fiedler, F. A Theory of Leadership Effectiveness. New York: McGraw - Hill Book Co., 1967.

- Foucault, M. Madness and Civilization: A History of Insanity in the Age of Reason.

  Translated by R. Howard.

  London: Tavistock, 1967.
- Foucault, M. The Order of Things: An Archaeology of the Human Sciences.

  Translated from French.

  London: Tavistock Publications, 1970.
- Foucault, M. The Birth of the Clinic: An Archaeology of Medical Perception.

  Translated by A.M. Sheridan.

  London: Tavistock Publications, 1973.
- Foucault, M. The Archaeology of Knowledge.
  Translated by A.M. Sheridan.
  London: Tavistock Publications, 1972.
- Foucault, M. Discipline and Punish: The Birth of the Prison.
  Translated by A.M. Sheridan.
  London: Allen Lane, 1977.
- Foucault, M. The History of Sexuality. Volume 1: An Introduction.
  Translated by R. Hurley.
  London: Pelican Books, 1981
  First Published in Great Britain by Allen Lane, 1979.
- Franks, G.L. Off Sick Who, Where and Why.

  Nursing Times, pp 1596-1597, Vol. 68, 1972.
- Freidson, E. Client Control and Medical Practice.

  American Journal of Sociology, pp 374-382, Vol. 65, 1960.
- Freidson, E. Profession of Medicine. New York: Dodd and Mead, 1970.
- Freidson, E., and Lorber J. Medical Men and Their Work. Chicago: Aldine - Atherton, 1972.
- Freud, S. Inhibitions, Symptoms and Anxiety.

  London: Hogarth Press, 1936.
- Friedlander, F., and Greenberg, S. Effect of Job Attitudes, Training and Organizational Climates on Performance of the Hard-Core Unemployed. Journal of Applied Psychology, pp 287-295, Vol. 55, 1971.
- Friedlander, F., and Margulies, N. Multiple Impacts of Organizational Climate and Individual Value Systems Upon Job Satisfaction.

  Personnel Psychology, pp 171-183, Vol. 22, 1969.
- Friedlander, F., and Pickle, H. Components of Effectiveness in Small Organizations Administrative Science Quarterly, p 289-304, Vol. 13, 1968.
- Froggatt, P. Short-Term Absence from Industry: I. Literature, Definitions,
  Data and the Effect of Age and Length of Service.
  British Journal of Industrial Medicine, pp 199-201, Vol. 27, 1970.

- Galbraith, J.R. Designing Complex Organizations.

  Reading, MA: Addison Wosley, 1973.
- Galtung, J. Theory and Methods of Social Research. London: George Allen & Unwin Ltd., 1967.
- Gamarnikow, E. Sexual Division of Labour: The Case of Nursing.

  In A. Kuhn and A.M. Wolpe (eds).,

  Feminism and Materialism: Women and Modes of Production.

  London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1978.
- Gambling, T. Magic, Accounting and Morale.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 141-153, Vol. 2, 1977.
- Garfinkel, H. Studies in Ethnomethodology. Englewood Cliffs, N.J: Prentice - Hall, 1967.
- General Nursing Council for England and Wales. Student Nurse Wastage. G.N.C. London, 1966.
- General Nursing Council of England and Wales. A Statement of Educational Policy.

  Circulated Document 77/19/4, 1977.
- George, J.R., and Bishop, L.K. Relationship of Organizational Structure and Teacher Personality Characteristics to Organizational Climate.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 467-475, Vol. 16, 1971.
- Georgiou, P. The Goal Paradigm and Notes Towards a Counter Paradigm.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 291-310, Vol. 18, 1973.
- Georgopoulos, B.S., and Tannenbaum, A.S. The Study of Organizational Effectiveness.

  American Sociological Review, pp 534-540, Vol. 22, 1957.
- Gerrard, B. Interpersonal Skills for Health Professionals: A Review of the Literature.

  Unpublished Paper Department of Medicine, McMaster University, 1978.
- Geuss, R. The Idea of a Critical Theory. Habermas & the Frankfurt School. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1981.
- Gibson, J.L., Ivancevich, J.M., and Donnelly, Jr., J.H. Organizations:

  Behavior, Structure, Processes.

  3rd Edition. Dallas, Texas: Business Publications, Inc., 1979.
- Gibson, J.L., Ivancevich, J.M., and Donnelly, Jr., J.H. Organizations:
  Behavior, Structure, Processes.,
  lst Edition. Dallas, Texas: Business Publications, Inc., 1973.
- Giddens, A. 'Power' in the Recent Writings of Talcott Parsons. Sociology, pp 257-272, Vol. 2, 1968.
- Giddens, A. The Class Structure of Advanced Societies.
  London: Hutchinson, 1977.

- Glautier, M.W.E., and Underdown, B. Accounting. Theory and Practice.
  London: Pitman Publishing Ltd., 1976.
- Gleeson, A. High-Fliers Look for Greener Pastures.

  The Financial Times, p 26, Wednesday, 24th March, 1982.
- Goffman, E. The Presentation of a Self in Everyday Life. New York: Doubleday, 1959.
- Goffman, E. Asylums.

  New York: Doubleday and Company, 1961.
- Goodman, P.S., Pennings, J.M., and Associates. New Perspectives on Organizational Effectiveness.

  San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, Inc., Publishers, 1977.
- Gordon, L.A., and Miller, D. A Contingency Framework for the Design of Accounting Information Systems.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 59-69, Vol. 1, 1976.
- Gordon, L.V. Measurement of Bureaucratic Orientation. Personnel Psychology, pp 1-11, Vol. 23, 1970.
- Gouldner, A.W. Organizational Analysis.

  In R.K. Merton, L. Broom and L.S. Cottrell Jr. (eds).,

  Sociology Today.

  New York: Basic Books, 1959.
- Gramsci, A. Selections from the Prison Notebooks. London: Lawrence and Wishort, 1971.
- Gray, R., and Hope, T. Power and Accounting Policy Making: A Sociological Perspective.

  Presented at the Annual Conference of the Association of University Teachers of Accounting, University of Lancaster, March, 1982.
- Grinyer, P., and Norburn, D. Planning for Existing Markets: Perceptions of Executive and Financial Performance.

  Journal of the Royal Statistical Society, pp 70-97, Series A, 1975.
- Guttman, L. What is Not What in Statistics.

  The Statistician, pp 81-107, Vol. 26, 1977.
- Habenstein, R.W., and Christ, E.A. Professionalizer, Traditionalizer, and Utilizer.

  Columbia, Mo: Department of Sociology, University of Missouri, 1955.
- Habermas, J. "Towards a Theory of Communicative Competence" Inquiry, p 360-375, Vol. 13, 1970a.
- Habermas, J. Toward a Rational Society.

  Translated by J. Shapiro,

  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1970b.

- Habermas, J. Summation and Response.

  Continuum, Nos. 1 and 2, Vol. 8, 1970c.
- Habermas, J. Knowledge and Human Interests.

  Translated by J. Shapiro,

  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1972.
- Habermas, J. "Wahrheitstheorien"

  In H. Fahrenbach (ed).,

  "Wirklichkeit und Reflexion: Zum Sechzigsten Geburststag Für

  Walter Schulz"

  Pfüllingen: Neske, 1973.

  Passage quoted was translated by D. Held in

  "Introduction to Critical Theory. Horkheimer to Habermas"

  London: Hutchinson & Co. Ltd., 1980, pp 344.
- Habermas, J. Theory and Practice.

  Abridged Edition of the 4th German Edition of "Theorie und Praxis"(1971)

  Translated by J. Viertel,

  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1974.

4

- Habermas, J. Towards a Reconstruction of Historical Materialism. Theory and Society, pp 287-300, Vol. 2, 1975.
- Habermas, J. A Positivistically Bisected Rationalism.

  In T. Adorno et al.

  "The Positivist Dispute in German Sociology"

  London: Heinemann, pp 198-225, 1976a.
- Habermas, J. Legitimation Crisis.

  Translated by T. McCarthy.

  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1976b.
- Habermas, J. A Review of Gadamer's "Truth and Method".

  In F.R. Dallmayr and T.A. McCarthy (eds.),

  "Understanding Social Inquiry"

  Notre Dame, Indiana: The University Press, pp 335-363 1977.
- Habermas. J. Knowledge and Human Interests.

  2nd Edition,
  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1978.
- Habermas, J. Communication and the Evolution of Society.

  Translated by T. McCarthy.

  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1979.
- Hackman, J.R., and Oldham, G.R. Development of the Job Diagnostic Survey. Journal of Applied Psychology, pp 159-170, Vol. 60, 1975.
- Hage, J., and Aiken, M. Routine Technology, Social Structure and Organizational Goals.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 366-376, Vol. 14, 1969.
- Hägg, I., and Hedlund, G. "Case Studies" in Accounting Research.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 135-143, Vol. 4, 1979.

- Hall, R.H. Organisations: Structure and Process.

  lst Edition.

  Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, 1972.
- Halpin, A.W., and Croft, D.B. The Organizational Climate of Schools.

  Administrators Notebook, 4 pages, Vol. 11, 1963.
- Hampson, S.E. The Construction of Personality: An Introduction.
  London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1982.
- Hand, H., Richards, M., and Slocum, J. Organizational Climate and the Effectiveness of a Human Relations Training Program.

  Academy of Management Journal, pp 185-195, Vol. 16, 1973.
- Handy, C.B. Understanding Organizations.

  Harmondsworth, Middlesex: Penguin Books Ltd., 1976.
- Hannan, M.T., and Freeman, J. Obstacles to Comparative Studies.
  In, P.S. Goodman, J.M. Pennings (eds.),
  "New Perspectives in Organizational Effectiveness".
  San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, Inc., Publishers, pp 106-131, 1977.
- Harsanyi, J.C. Can the Maximum Principle Serve as a Basis for Morality?
  A Critique of John Rawl's Theory.
  American Political Science Review, pp 594-606, Vol. 69, 1975.
- Harsanyi, J.C. Rational Behavior and Bargaining Equilibrium in Games and Social Situations.

  Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1977.
- Hart, H.L.A. Rawls on Liberty and its Priority.
  University of Chicago Law Review, pp 534-555, Vol. 40, 1973.
- Hartmann, H. The Unhappy Marriage of Marxism and Feminism: Towards a More Progressive Union.

  Capital and Class, pp 1-33, Vol.8, 1979.
- Hatfield, H.R. Modern Accounting: Its Principles and Some of its Problems. New York: D. Appleton & Co., 1909.
- Hawk, D.L. Absenteeism and Turnover.

  Personnel Journal, pp 293-295, Vol. 55, 1976.
- Haworth, L. Do Organizations Act? Ethics, pp 59-63, Vol. 70, 1959.
- Hayes, D.C. The Contingency Theory of Managerial Accounting. The Accounting Review, pp 22-39, Vol. L11, 1977.
- Heady, D.E., and Stokes, C.J.D. A Future for the Accountancy Profession? The Accountant, pp 566-568, November 3rd, 1977.
- Hearn, J. Notes on Patriarchy, Professionalization and The Semi-Professions. Sociology, pp 184-202, Vol. 16, 1982.

- Hegarty, W.H. Organizational and Sociological Factors Affecting Attrition in Collegiate Schools of Nursing.

  International Journal of Nursing Studies, pp 217-222, Vol. 12, 1975.
- Hegel, G.W.F. The Phenomenology of Mind. Translated by J.B. Baillie. New York: MacMillan, 1949.
- Held, D. Introduction to Critical Theory.

  Horkheimer to Habermas.

  London: Hutchinson & Co. Ltd., 1980.
- Hesse, M. Theory and Value in the Social Sciences.
  In C. Hookway and P. Pettit (eds.),

  "Action and Interpretation"

  Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1978.
- Hickson, D.J., Hinings, C.R., Lee, C.A., Schneck, R.H., and Pennings, J.M. A Strategic Contingencies Theory of Intraorganizational Power. Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 216-229, Vol. 16, 1971.
- Hickson, D.J., Pugh, D.S., and Pheysey, D.C. Operations Technology and Organizational Structure: An Empirical Reappraisal.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 378-397, Vol. 14, 1969.
- Hill, J.M.M. and Trist, E.L. Industrial Accidents, Sickness and Other Absences.

  Tavistock Pamplet No. 4.

  London: Tavistock Publications, 1955.
  - Hills, F.S., and Mahoney, T.A. University Budgets and Organizational Decision Making.

    Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 454-465, Vol. 23, 1978.
  - Hinings, C.R., Hickson, D.J., Pennings, J.M., and Schneck, R.E. Structural Conditions of Intraorganizational Power.

    Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 22-44, Vol. 19, 1974.
  - Hockey, L. Women in Nursing.

    London: Hodder and Stroughton, 1976.
- Holland, J.L. Vocational Preferences.
  In M.D. Dunnette (ed.).
  "Handbook of Industrial and Organizational Psychology", 1976.
- Homans, G.C. The Strategy of Industrial Sociology.

  American Journal of Sociology, pp 330-339, Vol. 54, 1949.
- Hopwood, A.G. Human Resource Accounting.
  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 131-132, Vol. 1, 1976.
- Hopwood, A.G. Editorial Comments.
  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 144-147, Vol. 4, 1979a.

Hopwood, A.G. Criteria of Corporate Effectiveness.

In M. Brodie and R. Bennett (eds.),

"Perspectives on Managerial Effectiveness".

Thames Valley Regional Management Centre, pp 81-96, 1979.

Horkheimer, M. Critical Theory.

New York: The Seabury Press, 1972.

The Hospital The Matrons' and Sisters' Department: Matrons in Council, "The Elements Must be in the Woman".

1st September, 1917.

Davies, D.S. "The Relation of Medical Men to Nurses". 8th June, 1912.

"On Practical Nursing".
7th April, 1906.

Nursing Outlook: Three Indispensable Qualities. 8th July, 1905.

Nursing Outlook: "The Nurses' Limit". 26th November, 1904.

Bennett, W. "On Modern Nursing in Private Practice". 23rd January, 1904b.

Young, E.H. Words and Advice to Nurses. 4th October, 1902.

Hawkings-Ambler, G.A. (Hon. Surgeon at the Free Hospital for Women). "The Etiquette of Nursing". 31st July, 1897.

Vintras, L. (Resident Medical Officer at the French Hospital). 14th April, 1894.

- Hrebiniak, L.G. Job Technology, Supervision, and Work-Group Structure. Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 395-410, Vol. 19, 1974.
- Hutcheson, Jr., J.D., Garland, L.M. et al, and Lowe, L.S. Antecedants of Nursing School Attrition: Attitudinal Dimensions.

  Nursing Research, pp 57-62, Vol. 28, 1979.
- Illich, I. Limits of Medicine: Medical Nemesis: The Expropriation of Health.

  London: Marion Boyars, 1976.
- Irvine, J., Miles, I., and Evans, J. Demystifying Social Statistics.
  London: Pluto Press, 1979.
- Jacobi, J. The Psychology of C.G. Jung. 7th Edition. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1968.

- Janis, I.L. Groupthink.
  in J.B. Lau
  Behaviour in Organizations.
  Homewood, Illinois: Richard D. Irwin, Inc., 1975.
- Jaques, E. Social Systems as a Defence Against Persecutory and Depressive Anxiety.

  In New Directions in Psychoanalysis.

  London: Tavistock Publications, 1955.
- Jeffrey, R. Normal Rubbish: Deviant Patients in Casualty Departments. Sociology of Health and Illness, pp 90-107, Vol. 1, 1979.
- Jick, T.D. Mixing Qualitative and Quantitative Methods: Triangulation in Action.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 602-611, Vol. 24, 1979.
- Jobling, R. Nursing With and Without Professional Nurses: The Case of Dermatology.

  in R. Dingwall and J. McIntosh (eds.),

  Readings in the Sociology of Nursing.

  Edinburgh, London and New York: Churchill Livingstone, pp 181-196, 1978.
- Johnson, T.J. The Professions in the Class Structure.
  In R. Scase (ed.),
  Industrial Society. Class, Cleavage and Control.
  London: George Allen and Unwin, 1977.
- Jones, K., and Sidebottom, R. Mental Hospitals at Work. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1962.
- Jung, C.G. Analytical Psychology, its Theory and Practice.
  Partheon, 1968.
- Jung, C.G. Collected Works, Vol 6: Psychological Types.
   Princeton: University Press, 1971.
- Kahn, R., Wolfe, D., Quinn, R., Snoek, J., and Rosenthal, R. Organizational Stress: Studies in Role Conflict and Ambiguity.

  New York: John Wiley & Sons, Inc., 1964.
- Kahn, R.L., and Connell, C.F. The Dynamics of Interviewing: Theory, Technique and Cases.
  New York: Wiley and Sons, 1957.
- Katz, D. Do Interviewers Bias Poll Results? Public Opihion Quarterly, pp 248-268, Vol. 6, 1942.
- Katz, D. and Kahn, R.L. The Social Psychology of Organizations. lst Edition. New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1966.

- Katz, D. and Kahn, R.L. The Social Psychology of Organizations.
  2nd Edition.
  New York: John Wiley and Sons, 1978.
- Keat, R. The Politics of Social Theory. Habermas, Freud and the Critique of Positivism.
  Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1981.
- Keeley, M. A Social Justice Approach to Organizational Evaluation.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 272-290, Vol. 23, 1978.
- Kim, J-O., and Mueller, C.W. Introduction to Factor Analysis. What it is and How to do it. Beverly Hills, California: Sage Publications, Inc., 1978a.
- Kim, J-O., and Mueller, C.W. Factor Analysis: Stastistical Methods and Practical Issues.

  Beverly Hills, California: Sage Publications, Inc., 1978b.
- Klein, M. Our adult world and its roots in infancy. Human Relations, pp 291-303, Vol. 12, 1959.
- Klevorick, A.K. "Discussion".

  American Economic Review, pp 158-161, Vol. 64, 1974.
- Klir, G.J. An Approach to General Systems Theory.

  New York: Van Nostrand Reinhold Company, 1969.
- Koestler, A. The Ghost in the Machine.

  London: Hutchinson Publishing Group Ltd., 1967.

  Edition used is Picador Edition. Published in 1975 by Pan Books
  Ltd. London:
- Kortian, G. Metacritique. The Philosophical Argument of Jürgen Habermas. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1980.
- Kramer, M. Reality Shock: Why Nurses Leave Nursing. St. Louis: Mosby, 1974.
- Krause, E.A. Power and Illness: The Political Sociology of Health and Medical Care.

  New York, Oxford and Amsterdam: Elsevier, 1971.
- Krupp, S. Patterns in Organizational Analysis: A Critical Examination.

  New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1961.
- Kuhn, A., and Wolpe, A.M. Feminism and Materialism: Women and Modes of Production.

  London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1978.
- Kuhn, T.S. 'Comment' on Relations of Art and Science. Comparative Studies in Society and History, pp 403-412, Vol. 11, 1969.
- Kuhn, T.S. The Structure of Scientific Revolutions.

  2nd Edition.

  Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1970.

- Iaboritz, S. The Assignment of Numbers to Rank Order Categories. American Sociological Review, pp 515-524, Vol. 35, 1970.
- Laboritz, S. Statistical Usage in Sociology: Sacred Cows and Ritual. Sociological Methods and Research, pp 13-38, Vol. 1, 1972.
- Lafferty, M. Why it is Time For Another Leap Forward.
  Accountancy, pp 50-52, January 1979.
- Larson, M.S. The Rise of Professionalism. A Sociological Analysis.

  Berkeley and Los Angeles, California: University of California

  Press, 1977.
- Laughlin, R.L., Lowe, E.A., Puxty, A.G., and Chua, W.F. The Function of Subject Makers in the Epistemology and Methodology of Accounting. Unpublished paper, Division of Economic Studies, Sheffield. Presented at the Association of University Teachers of Accounting Annual Conference, Dundee, Scotland, 1981.
- Lawrence, P.R., and Lorsch, J.W. Organization and Environment.

  Cambridge, Massachusetts: Harvard Graduate School of Business
  Administration, 1967.
- Layard, R. Cost-Benefit Analysis.

  Harmendsworth, Middlesex: Penguin Books Ltd., 1972.
- Lehman, E.W. Toward a Macro Sociology of Power.

  American Sociological Review, pp 453-465, Vol. 34, 1969.
- Lewis, B.R., and Cooper, C.L. Personality Measurement Among Nurses: A Review. International Journal of Nursing Studies, pp 209-229, Vol. 13, 1975.
- Likert, R. The Human Organization.

  New York: McGraw-Hill Book Co., 1967.
- Lindblom, C.F. The Science of Muddling Through.
  Public Administration Review, pp 79-88, Vol. 19, 1959.
- Litwin, G., and Stringer, R. Motivation and Organizational Climate. Cambridge, Mass: Harvard University Press, 1968.
- Lorber, J. Good Patients and Problem Patients: Conformity and Deviance in a General Hospital.

  Journal of Health and Social Behaviour, pp 213-225, Vol. 16, 1975.
- Lowe, E.A., and McImnes, J.M. Control of Socio-Economic Organizations:
  A Rationale for the Design of Management Control Systems (Part 1).
  Journal of Management Studies, pp 213-227, Vol. 8, 1971.
- Lowe, E.A., and Oliga, J.C. Requisite Variety and Organizational Control.

  A Third World Perspective.

  Unpublished working paper, Division of Economic Studies,
  University of Sheffield, 1981.

- Lowe, E.A., Puxty, A.G., and Laughlin, R.C. Simple Theories and Complex Processes: Accounting Policy and the Market for Myopia. Journal of Accounting and Public Policy. Vol. 2, 1983, forthcoming.
- Lowe, E.A., and Shaw, R.W. An Analysis of Managerial Biasing: Evidence From a Company's Budgeting Process.

  Journal of Management Studies, pp 304-315, Vol. 5, 1968.
- Lowe, E.A., and Soo, W.F. Organisational Effectiveness A Critique and Proposal.

  Managerial Finance, pp 63-77, Vol. 6, 1980.
- Lowe, E.A., and Tinker, A.M. An Educational Design for 'Shifting'
  Degenerate Social Science Paradigms: An Application of General
  Systems Theory.
  International Journal of General Systems, pp 231-237, Vol. 2, 1976.
- Lowe, E.A., and Tinker, A.M. Regulating 'Jumpy' F-sets: Theory and
  Evidence as to the Structure of Requisite Variety in InducementContribution Systems.

  Proceedings of the International Conference on Applied General
  Systems Research.
  Binghampton, New York: State University of New York, 1977.
- Lukes, S. Power: A Radical View. London: Macmillan, 1974.
- Lukes, S. The Critical Theory Trip.

  Political Studies, pp 408-412, Vol. 25, 1977,
- Lunn, J.A. The Health of Staff in Hospital.
  London: Heinemann, 1975.
- MacGuire, G. Nursing: None is held in Higher Esteem.
  In R. Silverstone and A. Ward (eds.),
  "Careers of Professional Women".
  London: Croom Helm, 1980.
- MacGuire, J. Threshold to Nursing: A Review of the Literature on Recruitment to and Withdrawal from Nurse Training Programmes in the United Kingdom.

  Occasional Papers on Social Administration No. 30.

  London: G. Bell and Sons Ltd., 1969.
- MacGuire, J.M. From Student to Nurse: Part 1 The Induction Period.
  Part 2 Training and Qualification.
  Oxford Area Nurse Training Committee, 1961, 1966.
- MacIntyre, and Oldman,
  In A. Davis and G. Horobin
  Medical Encounters.
  London: Croom Helm, 1977.

- McCarthy, T, The Critical Theory of Jürgen Habermas.

  Cambridge, Mass.: MIT Press, 1978; London: Hutchinson, 1978.
- McCarthy, T.A. A Theory of Communicative Competence.

  Philosophy of the Social Sciences, pp 135-56, Vol. 3, 1973.
- McClelland, D.C., Atkinson, J.W., Clark, R.A., and Powell, E.L.

  The Achievement Motivation.

  New York: Appleton-Century-Crofts, 1953.
- McDonough, R., and Harrison, R. Patriarchy and the Relations of Production.

  In A. Kuhn and A.M. Wolpe (eds.),

  Feminism and Materialism: Women and Modes of Production.

  London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1978.
- McIntosh, J. Processes of Communication, Information Seeking and Control Associated with Cancer.

  Social Science and Medicine, pp 167-187, Vol. 8, 1974.
- McIntosh, J. Communication and Awareness in a Cancer Ward. London: Croom Helm, 1977.
- McKennell, A.C. Use of Coefficient Alpha in Constructing Attitude and Similar Scales.

  Government Social Survey Paper, 139, 1968.
- Mahoney, T.A. Managerial Perceptions of Organizational Effectiveness.

  Management Science, pp B-76 + B-91, Vol. 14, 1967.
- Mahoney, T.A., and Weitzel, W. Managerial Models of Organizational Effectivenes Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 357-365, Vol. 14, 1969.
- Mandelbaum, M. Societal Facts.

  British Journal of Sociology, pp 305-317, Vol. 6, 1955.
- March, J.G., and Olsen, J.P. Ambiguity and Choice in Organizations. Bergen, Norway: Universitets Forlaget, 1976.
- March, J.G., and Simon, H.A. Organizations. New York: Wiley & Sons, 1958.
- Marcuse, H. The Aesthetic Dimension: Towards a Critique of Marxist Aesthetics.

  Boston: Beacon Press, 1978.
- Marglin, S.A. What do bosses do?
  In A. Gorz (ed.),

  "The Division of Labour".
  London: Harvester Press, 1976.
- Marques, E. Human Resource Accounting: Some Questions and Reflections. Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 175-178, Vol. 1, 1976.

- Martin, R., and Fryer, R.H. Redundancy and Paternalist Capitalism.
  London: George Allen and Unwin, 1973.
- Maruyama, M. Toward Cultural Symbiosis.

  In E. Jantsch and C.H. Waddington (eds.),

  "Evolution and Consciousness".

  Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley, 1976.
- Marx, K. Capital.

  3 Volumes.

  New York: International Publishers, 1967.
- Marx, K. Theories of Surplus Value, Part 1.

  Moscow: Foreign Language Editors, Vol. 1, 1969.
- Marx, K. Theses on Feuerbach.
  Included as an appendix in Marx and Engels,
  The German Ideology,
  New York: International 1970.
- Mauksch, H.O. Nursing: Churning for Change.
  In H.C. Freeman, S. Levine and L.G. Reeder (eds.),
  "Handbook of Medical Sociology" (2nd edition).
  Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, 1971.
- Mead, G.H. Mind, Self and Society.

  Edited by C. Morris.

  Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 1934.
- Mechanic, D. Sources of Power of Lower Participants in Complex Organizations.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 349-364, Vol. 7, 1962.
- Menzies, I.E.P. The Functionings of Social Systems as a Defence Against Anxiety.

  London: Tavistock Institute of Human Relations.

  Tavistock Pamphlet No. 3, 1970.
- Mercer, G.M. The Employment of Nurses. London: Croom Helm, 1979.
- Merino, B., and Neimark, M. Disclosure Regulation and Public Policy:
  A Socio-Historical Appraisal.
  Journal of Accounting and Public Policy, Vol. 1, 1982 (forthcoming).
- Meyer, J., and Rowan, B. The Structure of Educational Organizations.
  In M.W. Meyer (ed.),
  "Environments and Organizations".
  San Francisco, California: Jossey-Bass, Inc., Publishers,
  pp 78-109, 1978.
- Miles, R.H. Macro Organizational Behavior. Santa Monica, California: Goodyear, 1980.

- Miller, E.J., and Rice, A.K. Systems of Organisation.
  London: Tavistock Publications, 1967.
- Miller, S.M. The Participant Observer and 'Over-Rapport'
  American Sociological Review, pp 97-99, Vol. 17, 1952.
- Millett, K. Sexual Politics.
  London: Spectre, 1971.
- Miliband, R., and Saville, J. The Socialist Register 1979. London: Merlin Press, 1979.
- Ministry of Health and Scottish Home and Health Department. .

  Report of the Committee on Senior Nursing Staff Structure (Salmon Report)

  London: HMSO, 1966.
- Mintzberg, H. The Nature of Managerial Work. New York: Harper and Row, 1973.
- Mintzberg, H. Impediments to the Use of Management Information.
  National Association of Accountants, 1975.
- Mintzberg, H. An Emerging Strategy of "Direct" Research.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 582-589, Vol. 24, 1979.
- Mitchell, J. Psychoanalysis and Feminism.

  Harmondsworth: Penguin Books Ltd., 1975.
- Mitroff, I.I., and Kilmann, R.H. Methodological Approaches to Social Sciences. San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Inc., Publishers, 1978.
- Mohr, L.B. The Concept of Organizational Goal.

  American Political Science Review, pp 470-481, Vol. 67, 1973.
- Moores, B. Patterns of Student Nurse Wastage.

  International Journal of Nursing Studies, pp 61-71, Vol. 8, 1971.
- Moores, B. The Cost and Effectiveness of Nurse Education 1.

  Nursing Times, occasional papers, pp 65-68, Vol 75, No. 16,

  June 21st, 1979a.
- Moores, B. The Cost and Effectiveness of Nurse Education.

  Nursing Times, occasional papers, pp 71-72, Vol. 75, No. 16,

  June 28th, 1979b.
- Moorhead, G. Organizational Analysis: An Integration of the Macro and Micro Approaches.

  Journal of Management Studies, pp 191-218, Vol. 18, 1981.
- Morgan, G. Cybernetics and Organisation Theory: Epistemology or Technique.
  Working Paper, Department of Behaviour in Organisation, University
  of Lancaster, 1979.

- Moser, C.A., and Kalton; G. Survey Methods in Social Investigation.
  2nd Edition.
  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1971.
- Mott, P. E. The Characteristics of Effective Organizations. New York: Harper and Row, Publishers, Inc., 1972.
- Mowday, R.T., Steers, R.M., and Porter, L.W. The Measurement of Organizational Commitment.

  Journal of Vocational Behavior, pp 224-247, Vol. 14, 1979.
- Nagel, T. Rawls on Justice.

  Philosophical Review, pp 220-234, Vol. 82, 1973.
- Nahapiet, J.E. Managing Ambiguity: A Study of Resource
  Allocation in the National Health Service.

  Paper presented at the Workshop on Information and Control
  Systems, European Institute for Advanced Studies in Management,
  Brussels, 1981.
- National Board for Prices and Incomes. Report Number 60: Nurses Pay. London: H.M.S.O., 1968.
- Naughton, J. Review of Lilienfield (1978) Futures, vol. 11, 1979.
- Navarro, V. Medicine Under Capitalism, London: Croom Helm, 1976.
- Negandhi, A.R., and Reiman, B.C. Task Environment, Decentralization and Organizational Effectiveness.

  Human Relations, pp 203-214, Vol. 26, 1973.
- Nelson, E.G. Towards a Management Role in Respect of Staff Absence. Health Services Manpower Review, pp 15-18, Vol. 1, 1975.
- Newby, H. Paternalism and Capitalism.
  In R. Scase (ed.),
  "Industrial Society: Class, Cleavage and Control".
  London: George Allen and Unwin, 1977.
- Nicholson, N. Absence Behaviour and Attendance Motivations: A Conceptual Synthesis.

  Journal of Management Studies, pp 231-252, Vol. 4, 1977.
- Nicholson, N., Brown, C.A., and Chadwick-Jones, J.K. et al. Absence from Work and Job Satisfaction.

  Journal of Applied Psychology, pp 728-737, Vol. 61, 1976.

- Nicholson, N., Brown, C.A., and Chadwick-Jones, J.K. Absence from Work and Personal Characteristics.

  Journal of Applied Psychology, pp 319-327, Vol. 62, 1977a.
- Nicholson, N., Wall, T., and Lischeron, J. et al. The Predictability of Absence and Propensity to Leave from Employees Job Satisfaction and Attitudes Toward Influence in Decision-Making.

  Human Relations, pp 499-514, Vol. 30, 1977b.
- Nie, N.H., Hull, C.H., Jenkins, J.G., Steinbrenner, K., and Bent, D.H. Statistical Package for the Social Sciences.

  2nd Edition.

  New York: McGraw-Hill, 1975.
- Ng, Y-K. Bentham or Bergson? Finite Sensibility, Utility Functions and Social Welfare Functions.

  Review of Economic Studies, pp 545-569, Vol. 42, 1975.
- Nightingale, F. Suggestions on the Subject of Providing, Țraining, and Organising Nurses, for the Sick Poor in Workhouse Infirmaries. Letter to the President of the Poor Law Board, 1867.
- Nightingale, F. Training of Nurses and Nursing the Sick Poor.

  Reprinted from Dr. Quain, Dictionary of Medicine, 1882.
- Norris, G. The Effective University: A Management by Objectives Approach. Farnborough: Saxon House, 1978.
- Nozick, R. Anarchy, State, and Utopia. New York: Basic Books, 1974.
- Nunnally, J. Psychometric Theory.

  New York: McGraw-Hill, 1969.
- Oldham, G.R., and Hackman, J.R. Relationships Between Organizational Structure and Employee Relations: Comparing Alternative Frameworks.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 66-83, Vol. 26, 1981.
- Olesen, V., and Whittaker, E.W. The Silent Dialogue: A Study in the Social Psychology of Professional Education.

  San Francisco: Jossey-Bass, 1968.
- Ondrack, D.A. Socialization in Professional Schools: A Comparative Study. Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 97-103, Vol. 20, 1975.
- Oppenheim, A.N. Questionnaire Design and Attitude Measurement.
  London: Heinemann, 1966.
- Orr, D., and Ramm, W. Rawls' Justice and Classical Liberalism: Ethics and Welfare Economics.

  Economic Inquiry, pp 377-397, Vol. 12, 1974.

- Osborn, R.N., and Hunt, J.G. Environment and Organizational Effectiveness.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 231-246, Vol. 19, 1974.
- Otley, D.T. Concepts of Control: The Contribution of Cybernetics and Systems Theory to Management Control.

  In E.A. Lowe and J.L.J. Machin (eds.),

  "New Perspectives in Management Control".

  London: Macmillan, forthcoming. (Draft, 1981.)
- Otley, D.T. The Contingency Theory of Management Accounting: Achievement and Prognosis.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 413-428, Vol. 5, 1980.
- Ouchi, W. Markets, Bureaucracies, and Clans.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 129-141, Vol. 25, 1980.
- Overall, J.E., and Klett, C.J. Applied Multivariate Analysis. New York: McGraw-Hill, 1972.
- Parry, H.J., and Crossby, H.M. Validity of Responses to Survey Questions.
  Public Opinion Quarterly, pp 61-80, Vol. 14, 1950.
- Parsons, T. Structure and Process in Modern Societies. New York: The Free Press, 1960.
- Parsons, T. Sociological Theory and Modern Society. New York: Free Press, 1967.
- Payne, R.L., and Mansfield, R. Relationships of Perceptions of Organizational Climate to Organizational Structure, Context, and Hierarchical Position.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 515-526, Vol. 18, 1973.
- Payne, R.L., and Pheysey, D.G. Stern's Organizational Climate Index:
  A Reconceptualization and Application to Business Organizations.
  Organizational Behavior and Human Performance, pp 77-98, Vol. 6, 1971.
- Payne, R.L., and Pugh, D. Organizational Structure and Climate. In M.D. Dunnette (ed.), "Handbood of Industrial and Organizational Psychology". Chicago: Rand McNally and Company, 1976.
- Peabody, R.L. Organizational Authority.
  New York: Atherton Press, 1964.
- Pepper, R.J. Professionalism, Training and Work: A Study of Nursing in a General Hospital.
  Unpublished Ph.D. thesis, University of Kent, Canterbury, 1977.
- Perrow, C. The Analysis of Goals in Complex Organizations.

  American Sociological Review, pp 854-866, Vol. 26, 1961.

- Perrow, C. Complex Organizations: A Critical Essay.
  2nd Edition.
  Glenview, Illinois: Scott, Foresman and Co., 1979.
- Pervin, L.A. A Twenty College Study of Student X College Interaction using TAPE.

  Journal of Educational Psychology, pp 290-302, Vol 58, 1967.
- Peters, T.J. Symbols, Patterns, and Settings: An Optimistic Case for Getting Things Done.
  Organizational Dynamics, pp 3-23, Vol. 7, 1978.
- Pettigrew, A.M. The Politics of Organizational Decision-Making. London: Tavistock Publications Ltd., 1973.
- Pettman, B.O. Some Factors Influencing Labour Turnover: A Review of Research Literature.
  Industrial Relations Journal, pp 43-61, Vol. 4, 1973.
- Pettman, B.O. Labour Turnover and Retention. Epping: Gower Press, 1975.
- Pfeffer, J. The Micropolitics of Organizations.
  In M.W. Meyer (ed.),
  Environments and Organizations
  San Francisco, California: Jossey-Bass Inc., Publishers, 1978.
- Pfeffer, J. Power in Organizations.

  Marshfield, Mass: Pitman Publishing Inc., 1981.
- Pfeffer, J., and Salancik, G.R. The External Control of Organizations:
  A Resource Dependence Perspective.
  New York: Harper & Rowe, Publishers, Inc., 1978.
- Phillips, D.C. Holistic Thought in Social Science. London: Macmillan, 1977.
- Pondy, L.R. Effectiveness: A Thick Description.
  In P.S. Goodman and J.M. Pennings (eds.),
  "New Perspectives in Organizational Effectiveness"
  San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Inc., Publishers, pp 226-234, 1977.
- Poole, M., and Groves, R. The modern accountant: an anatomy of a species. Accountanct, pp 113-116, August, 1982.
- Porter, L.W., and Steers, R.M. Organizational, Work, and Personal Factors in Employee Turnover and Absenteeism.

  Psychological Bulletin, pp 151-176, Vol. 80, 1973.
- Porter, L.W., and Steers, R.M., Mowday, R.T., and Boulain, P.V.
  Organizational Commitment, Job Satisfaction and Turnover Among
  Psychiatric Technicians.
  Journal of Applied Psychology, pp 603-609, Vol. 59, 1974.

- Portwood, D., and Fielding, A. Privilege and the Professions. Sociological Review, pp 749-773, Vol. 29, 1981.
- Price, J. L. Organizational Effectiveness. Homewood, Ill.: Irwin, 1968.
- Price, J.L. Organizational Effectiveness.

  The Sociological Quarterly, pp 3-15, Vol. 13, 1972.
- Pugh, D.S., and Payne, R.L. Organizational Behaviour in its Context:
  The Aston Programme III.
  London: Saxon House, 1976.
- Puxty, A.G., and Chua, W.F. Ideology and Rationality and the Management Control Process,
  Unpublished Paper, Division of Economic Studies, University of Sheffield, 1981.
- Ravetz , J.R. Scientific Knowledge and its Social Problems. London: Penguin University Books, 1973. First published by Oxford University Press in 1971.
- Rawls, J. A Theory of Justice.

  Cambridge: Massachusets, Harvard University Press, 1971.
- Redfern, S.J. Absence and Wastage in Trained Nurses; A Selective Review of the Literature.

  Journal of Advanced Nursing, pp 231-249, Vol. 3, 1978.
- Report of the Committee on Nursing.
  (Briggs Report) Cmmd. 5115
  London: HMSO, 1972.
- Report of the Working Party on Management Structure in the Local Authority Nursing Services.

  (The Mayston Report)
  London: HMSO, 1969.
- Rescher, N. The Primacy of Practice.
  Oxford: Basil Blackwell Publishers, 1973.
- Revans, R.W. Standards for Morale: Cause and Effect in Hospitals.
  London: Oxford University Press, 1964.
- Riesman, D., and Ehrlich, J. Age and Authority in the Interview. Public Opinion Quarterly, pp 39-56, Vol. 25, 1961.
- Riley, M. W. Sociological Research: \I. A Case Approach.

  New York: Harcourt, Brace and World, 1963.

- Rizzo, J.R., House, R.J., and Lirtzman, S.I. Role conflict and Ambiguity in Complex Organizations.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 151-163, Vol. 15, 1970.
- Roberts, M.M. American Nursing: History and Interpretation. New York: Macmillan Co., 1954.
- Roberts, S.L. Behavioural Concepts and Nursing Throughout the Life Span. Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey: Prentice-Hall, 1978.
- Roche, S. The Changing Face of Student Intake. Accountancy, pp 97-98, July, 1981.
- Rose, N. Fetishism and Ideology: A Review of Theoretical Problems. Ideology and Consciousness, Autumn, 1977.
- Rosen, J. A Philosopher on the Ward.

  The Guardian, p.18, Wednesday, May 5th, 1982.
- Rosenthal, C.J., Marshall, V.W., Macpherson, A.S., and French, S.E. Nurses, Patients and Families. London: Croom Helm, 1980.
- Roth, J. Ritual and Magic in the Control of Contagion.

  In R. Dingwall and J. McIntosh (eds.),

  "Readings in the Sociology of Nursing"

  Edinburgh, London and New York: Churchill Livingstone,
  pp 153-163, 1978.
- Rowbottom, S. Women's Consciousness, Man's World. Harmondsworth: Penguin Books Ltd., 1973.
- Royal Commission on the National Health Service.

  (Merrison Report) Cmnd. 7615

  London: HMSO, 1979.
- Rudner, R.S. Philosophy of Social Science.
  Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1966.
- Rushworth, V. 'Not in Today': Absence Survey.

  Nursing Times, occasional papers, p 121-124, Vol. 71, 1975.
- Ryan, A. The Philosophy of the Social Sciences. London: Macmillan, 1970.
- Ryan, A. "'Normal' Science or Political Ideology"?
  In P. Laslett, W.G. Runciman, and Q. Skinner.
  "Philosophy, Politics and Society".
  4th Series.
  Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1972.
- Samuelson, P.A. Foundations of Economic Analysis.

  Cambridge: Harvard University Press, 1947.

- Schmitt, M. Role Conflict in Nursing. Is it Based on a Dubious Dichotomy?

  American Journal of Nursing, pp 2348-2350, Vol. 68, 1968:
- Schmittlein, D.C., and Morrison, D.G. On Individual-Level Inference in Job Duration Research: A Re-examination of the Wisconsin School Superintendent Study.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 84-92, Vol. 26, 1981.
- Schneider, B., and Hall, D.T. Towards Specifying the Concept of Work Climate:
  A Study of Roman Catholic Diocesan Priests.

  Journal of Applied Psychology, pp 447-455, Vol. 56, 1973.
- Schoonhoven, C.B. Problems with Contingency Theory: Testing Assumptions Hidden Within the Language of Contingency "Theory".

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 349-377, Vol. 26, 1981.
- Schreuder, H. Corporate Social Reporting in the Federal Republic of German: An Overview.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 109-122, Vol. 4, 1979.
- Schulman, S. Basic Functional Roles in Nursing; Mother Surrogate and Healer.
  In E.G. Jaco (ed.),
  Patients, Physicians and Illness.
  Glencoe, Illinois: Free Press, pp 528-537, 1958.
- Schutz, A. The Phenomenology of the Social World.

  Translated by G. Walsh and F. Lehnert.

  Evanston, Illinois: Northwestern University Press, 1967.
- Scott, W.G., and Mitchell, T.R. Organization Theory.
  3rd Edition.
  Homewood, Illinois: Irwin, 1976.
- Scott Wright, M. Student Nurses in Scotland: Characteristics of Success and Failure.

  Scottish Home and Health Department, 1968.
- Selznick, P. TVA and the Grass Roots.

  Berkeley, California: University of California Press, 1948.
- Selznick, P. An Approach to a Theory of Bureaucracy.

  American Sociological Review, pp 47-54, Vol. VIII, 1943.
- Seymer, L.R. A General History of Nursing. 2nd Editton. London: Faber and Faber Ltd., 1949.
- Sharron, H. The Nurse Who Deals With Complaints.
  The Guardian, p 18, Wednesday, May 5th, 1982.

- Shearer, A. Helping Yourself.

  The Guardian, p 18, Wednesday, May 5th, 1982.
- Sheridan, A. Michel Foucault: The Will to Truth.
  London: Tavistock. 1980.
- Shortell, S.M. Occupational Prestige Differences Within the Medical and Allied Health Professions.

  Social Science and Medicine, pp 1-9, Vol. 8, 1974.
- Shortell, S.M., Becker, S.W.; and Neuhauser, D. The Effects of Managment Practices on Hospital Efficiency and Quality of Care.

  In S.M. Shortell (ed.),

  "Organizational Research in Hospitals".

  Blue Cross, 1977.
- Silverman, D. The Theory of Organisations.

  London: Heinemann Educational Books Ltd., 1970.
- Simon, H.A. Administrative Behaviour.

  New York: The Free Press, 1947.
- Simon, H.A. Theories of Decision Making in Economics and Behavioral Science.

  American Economic Review, pp 253-282, Vol. 59, 1959.
- Simon, H.A. On the Concept of Organizational Goal.

  Administrative Sciecne Quarterly, pp 1-22, Vol. 9, 1964.
- Simon, H.A. Administrative Behavior: A Study of Decision-Making Processes in Administrative Organization.

  3rd Edition.

  New York: The Free Press, 1976.
- Simpson, I.H. with K.W. Back, T. Ingles, A.C. Kerckhoff, and J.C. McKinney. From Student to Nurse: A Longitudinal Study of Socialization. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979.
- Singh, A., and Smith, J. Retention and Withdrawal of Student Nurses.

  International Journal of Nursing Studies, pp 43-56, Vol. 12, 1975.
- Sizer, J. Performance Assessment and the Management of Universities for the 1990s. Working Paper No. 29, Department of Management Studies, Loughborough University of Technology, 1979.
- Slater, P. Origin and Significance of the Frankfurt School.

  A Marxist Perspective.

  London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977.
- Smart, B. Foucault, Marxism, Heresy.
  Unpublished working paper, Department of Sociological Studies,
  University of Sheffield, 1981.

- Smelser, N.J. Some Personal Thoughts on the Pursuit of Sociological Problems. Sociological Inquiry, pp 155-168, Vol. 39, 1969.
- Solomons, D. Divisional Performance: Measurement and Control.

  New York: Financial Executives Research Foundation, 1965.
- Soo, W.F., Oliga, J.C., and Puxty, A.G. The Population Ecology Model and Managerial Action.

  Journal of Enterprise Management, pp 317-325, Vol. 2, 1980.
- Sorenson, J.R., and Grove, H.D. Cost-Outcome and Cost-Effectiveness Analysis: Emerging Nonprofit Performance Evaluation Techniques. The Accounting Review, pp 658-675, Vol. L11, 1977.
- Sprague, C.E. The Philosophy of Accounts.

  New York: published by the author, 1908.
- Spray, S.L. Organizational Effectiveness: Theory, Research, Utilization. Kent, Ohio: Kent State University Press, 1976.
- Stamp, E. Why Can Accounting Not Become a Science Like Physics?
  Abacus, pp 13-27, Vol. 17, 1981.
- Starbuck, W.H. Organizations and Their Environments.
  In M.D. Dunnette (ed.),
  "Handbook of Industrial and Organizational Psychology"
  Chicago: Rand McNally & Company, 1976.
- Staw, B.M. Two Sides of Commitment.

  Paper presented at Annual Meeting of Academy of Management, Orlando,
  Florida, August 1977.
- Steers, R.M. Problems in the Measurement of Organizational Effectiveness.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 546-557, Vol. 20, 1975.
- Steers, R.M. Factors Affecting Job Attitudes in a Goal-Setting Environment. Academy of Management Journal, pp 6-16, Vol. 19, 1976.
- Steers, R.M. Organizational Effectiveness: A Behavioral View.
  Pacific Palisades, California: Goodyear, 1977.
- Stein, L. The Doctor-Nurse Game.
  In R. Dingwall and J. McIntosh (eds.),
  "Readings in the Sociology of Nursing"
  Edinburgh, London and New York: Churchill Livingstone, pp 107-117,
  1978.
- Stern, G.G. People in Context: Measuring Person-Environment Congruence in Education and Industry.

  New York: Wiley, 1970.

- Stevens, J.M., Janice, M.B., and Harrison, M.T. Assessing Personal, Role, and Organizational Predictors of Managerial Commitment.

  Academy of Management Journal, pp 380-396, Vol. 21, 1978.
- Stockwell, F. 'The Unpopular Patient'
  'Royal College of Nursing,
  "The Study of Nursing Care Project Reports"
  Series 1, No. 2.
  London: Cavendish Square, Royal College of Nursing, 1972.
- Storms, L.H., and Sigal, J.J. Eysenck's Personality Theory with Special Reference to "The Dynamics of Anxiety and Hysteria."
  British Journal of Medical Psychology, pp 228-246, Vol 31, 1958.
- Strauss, A.L. Where Medicine Fails. New Brunswick, N.J.: Transaction Books, 1970.
- Strauss, A.L., and Glaser, B.G. Chronic Illness and the Quality of Life.
  St. Louis: Mosby, 1975.
- Strauss, A., Schatzman, L., Bucher, R., Ehrlich, D., and Satshin, M.
  The Hospital and its Negotiated Order.

  In E. Friedson (ed.),

  "The Hospital in Modern Society"

  Chicago: Free Press, 1963.
- Tar, Z. The Frankfurt School: The Critical Theories of Max Horkheimer and Theodor W. Adorno.

  New York: John Wiley, 1977.
- Taves, M.J., Corwin, R.G., and Haas, J.E. Role Conception and Vocational Success and Satisfaction: A Study of Student and Professional Nurses.

  Columbus, Ohio: College of Business Administration Ohio State University, 1963.
- Taylor, J.A. A Personality Scale of Manifest Anxiety.

  Journal of Abnormal Social Psychology, pp 285-290, Vol 48, 1953.
- Taylor, P.J. Shift and Daywork: A Comparison of Sickness Absence, Lateness and Other Absence Behaviour at an Oil Refinery, 1962 1965.

  British Journal of Industrial Medicine, pp 93-100, Vol. 24, 1967.
- Taylor, P.J. Sickness Absence: Facts and Misconceptions.

  Journal of the Royal College of Physicians, pp 315-333, Vol. 8, 1974.
- Terreberry, S. The Evolution of Organizational Environments.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 590-613, Vol. 12, 1968.
- The Hundred Group. Audit: The Client's View.
  London: The Hundred Group, January, 1981.
- Therborn, G. The Frankfurt School.

  In Western Marxism: A Critical Reader.
  London: New Left Books, pp 83-139, 1977.

- Thompson, J.D. Organisations in Action. New York: McGraw Hill, 1967.
- Thorndike, E.L. Your City.

  New York: Harcourt Brace, 1939.
- Tiessen, P., and Waterhouse, J.H. The Contingency Theory of Managerial Accounting: A Comment.

  The Accounting Review, pp 523-529, Vol. LIII, 1978.
- Tinker, A.M. An Accounting Organisation for Organizational Problem Solving.
  Unpublished Ph. D. Manchester Business School, 1975.
- Tinker, A.M. Towards A Political Economy of Accounting: An Empirical Illustration of the Cambridge Controversies.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 147-160, Vol. 5, 1980.
- Tinker, A.M., Merino, B.D., and Neimark, M.D. The Normative Origins of Positive Theories: Ideology and Accounting Thought.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 167-200, Vol. 7, 1982.
- Toffler, B.L. Occupational Role Development: The Changing Determinants of Outcomes for the Individual.

  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 396-418, Vol. 26, 1981.
- Tomkins, C., and Groves, R. The Everyday Accountant and Researching his Reality.

  Accounting, Organizations and Society. Forthcoming.
- Tomkins, C., Rosenberg, D., and Colville, I. The Social Process of Research: Some Reflections on Developing a Multi-Disciplinary Accounting Project. Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 247-262, Vol. 5, 1980.
- Tosi, H., Aldag, R., and Storey, R. "On the Measurement of the Environment: An Assessment of the Lawrence and Lorsch Environmental Subscales". Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 27-36, Vol. 18, 1973.
- Tricker, R.I. Research in Accounting: Purpose, Process and Potential.
  Accounting and Business Research, pp 3-16, Vol. 10, 1979.
- Tucker, L.R. The Relations of Factor Score Estimates to Their Use. Psychometrika, pp 427-436, Vol. 36, 1971.
- Vernon, P.E. Personality Assessment. A Critical Survey. London: Butler and Tanner Ltd., 1963.
- Vidich, A.J. Participant Observation and the Collection and Interpretation of Data.

  American Journal of Sociology, pp 354-360, Vol. 60, 1955.

- Wall, T.B., Clegg, C.W., and Jackson, P.R. An Evaluation of the Job Characteristics Model. Journal of Occupational Psychology, pp 183-196, Vol. 51, 1978.
- Wall, T.D., and Payne, R.L. Are Deficiency Scores Deficient?

  Journal of Applied Psychology, pp 322-326, Vol. 58, 1973.
- Warr, P.B., Cook, J., and Wall, T.D. Scales for the Measurement of Some Work Attitudes and Aspects of Psychological Well-Being.

  Journal of Occupational Psychology, pp 129-148, Vol. 52, 1979.
- Warr, P.B. and Routledge, T. An Opinion Scale for the Study of Managers' Job Satisfaction.

  Occupational Psychology, pp 95-109, Vol. 43, 1969.
- Watts, R., and Zimmerman, J.L. The Demand for and Supply of Accounting Theories: The Market for Excuses.

  The Accounting Review, pp 273-305, Vol. LIV, 1979.
- Weathersby, G.B., and Balderston, F.E. PPBS in Higher Education Planning and Management. Report of the Ford Foundation Program for Research in University Administration, p 31, 1972.
- Webb, E.J. Unconventionality, Triangulation and Inference.

  In "The Proceedings of the 1966 Invitational Conference on Testing Problems"

  Princeton, N.J., 1966.
- Webb, E.J., Campbell, D.T., Schwartz, R.D. and Sechrest, L. Unobtrusive Measures: Nonreactive Research in the Social Sciences.

  Chicago: Rand McNally College Publishing Company, 1966.
- Webb R.J. Organizational Effectiveness and the Voluntary Organization.
  Academy of Management Journal, pp 663-677, Vol. 17, 1974.
- Weber, M. Essays in Sociology.

  Translated by H.H. Gorth and C. Wright Mills.

  New York: Oxford University Press, 1946.
- Weber, M. The Theory of Social and Economic Organization.

  Translated by A.M. Henderson and T. Parsons.

  New York: The Free Press, 1947.
- Weber, M. Economy and Society.

  3 Volumes.

  G. Roth and C. Wittich (eds.),

  Totowa, N.J.: Bedminster Press, 1969.
- Weick, K.E. The Social Psychology of Organizing.

  lst Edition.

  Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, Inc.,
  1969.
- Weick, K.E. Middle-Range Theories of Social Systems. Behavioral Science, pp 357-367, Vol. 19, 1974.

- Weick, K.E. Educational Organizations as Loosely Coupled Systems.
  Administrative Science Quarterly, pp 1-19, Vol. 21, 1976.
- Weick, K.E. On Repunctuating the Problem of Organizational Effectiveness.
  In P.S. Goodman and J.M. Pennings (eds.),
  "New Perspectives Organizational Effectiveness"
  San Francisco: Jossey-Bass Inc., Publishers, pp 193-225, 1977.
- Weick, K.E. The Social Psychology of Organizing.
  2nd Edition.
  Reading, Massachusetts: Addison-Wesley Publishing Company, 1979.
- Wells, J. A Lesson from the Nurses.

  The Guardian, p 17, Wednesday, June 3rd, 1981.
- White, R. Social Change and the Development of the Nursing Profession:
  A Study of the Poor Law Nursing Service, 1848-1948.
  London: Kimpton, 1978.
- Wiener, N. The Human Use of Human Beings.

  First published in the USA by the Houghton Mifflin Company, 1950.

  London: Sphere Books Ltd., 1968.
- Wildavsky, A. The Politics of the Budgetary Process.
  Boston: Little, Brown, 1965.
- Wildavsky, A. Policy Analysis is What Information Systems are Not. Accounting, Organizations and Society, pp 77-88, Vol. 3, 1978.
- Wilensky, H. Work, Careers and Social Integration.
  International Social Science Journal, pp 543-560, Vol. 12, 1960.
- Wilkes, E. Effects of the Knowledge of Diagnosis in Terminal Illness. Nursing Times, pp 1506-1507, Vol. 73, 1977.
- Williams, K. Ideologies of Nursing: Their Meanings and Implications.
  In R. Dingwall and J. McIntosh (eds.),
  "Readings in the Sociology of Nursing"
  Edinburgh, London and New York: Churchill, Livingstone, pp 36-46,
  1978.
- Williams, T.R., and Williams, M.M. The Socialization of the Student Nurse.

  Nursing Research, pp 18-25, Vol. 8, 1959.
- Williamson, O.E. The Economics of Discretionary Behaviour: Managerial Objectives in a Theory of the Firm.
  Englewood Cliffs: Prentice-Hall, 1964.
- Winch, P. Mr. Louch's Idea of a Social Science. Inquiry, pp 202-208, Vol. 7, 1964.
- Wolcott, H. Criteria for an Ethnographic Approach to Research in Schools.
  Human Organization, pp 111-128, Vol. 34, 1975.

- Wolin, S.S. Paradigms and Political Theories.
  In P. King and B.C. Parekh (eds.),

  "Politics and Experience"

  New York and London: Cambridge University Press, pp 125-152,
  1968.
- Wolin, S.S. Political Theory as a Vocation.

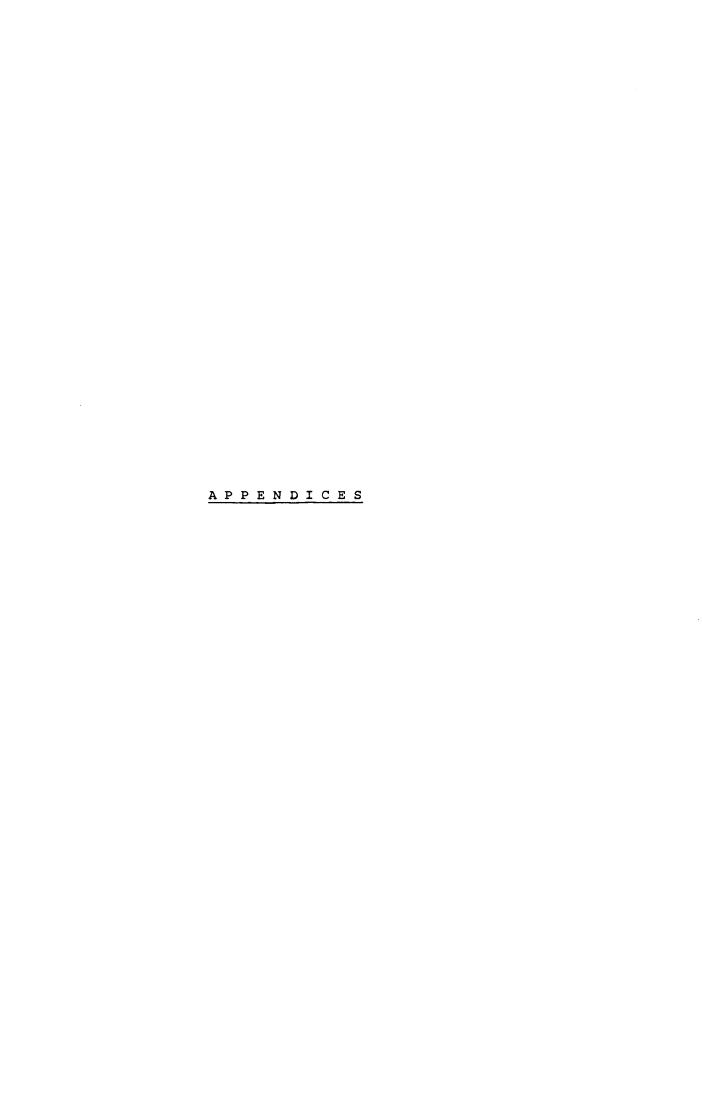
  'In M. Fleisher (ed.),

  "Machiavelli and the Nature of Political Thought"

  New York: Atheneum, 1972.
- Wood, S. The Degradation of Work?: Skill, Deskilling and the Labour Process. London: Hutchinson, 1982.
- Woodiwiss, T. Critical Theory and the Capitalist State. Economy and Society, pp 175-192, Vol. 7, 1978.
- Woodward, J. Industrial Organization: Theory and Practice.
  London: Oxford University Press, 1965.
- Wrong, D.H. The Oversocialized Conception of Man in Modern Sociology. American Sociological Review, pp 183-193, Vol. 26, 1961.
- Wrong, D.H. Some Problems in Defining Social Power.

  American Journal of Sociology, pp 673-681, Vol. 73, 1968.
- Wrong, D.H. Power: Its Forms, Bases and Uses.
  Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1979.
- Yolles, S.F., Carone, P.A., and Krinsky, L.W. Absenteeism in Industry. Springfield, Illinois: Charles C. Thomas, 1975.
- Yuchtman, E., and Seashore, S.E. A System Resource Approach to Organizational Effectiveness.

  American Sociological Review, pp 891-903, Vol. 32, 1967.
- Zimmerman, D.H., and Wieder, D.L. Ethnomethodology and the Problem of Order.
  In J.D. Douglas (ed.),
  "Understanding Everyday Life"
  London: Routledte and Kegan Paul, 1970.
- Zola, I.K., and Miller, S.J. The Erosion of Medicine from Within.
  In E. Freidson, (ed.),
  "The Professions and Their Prospects"
  New York: Russell Sage, 1971.



# Appendix 6.1: A Summary of Group Interviews with Learners

These six group interviews with a total of 128 learners lasted a total of eight hours and ten minutes. Each interview lasted an average of one hour fifteen minutes and ranged from three hours to forty minutes.

Details of the Six Groups of Learners Met are as follows:

Numbers	Type of training	Hospital	Date of Entry		Length of Grou	£	Date of Interview	
25	SRN	NGH	April	1979	1 hr 15 mins	12 De	c 1979	
16	SEN	NGH	April	1979	40 mins	17 De	c 1979	
16	SEN	SGH	Oct	1978	45 mins	19 De	c 1979	
20	SEN	SGH	Jan	1979	1 hr	21 De	c 1979	
29	SRN	NGH	Oct	1979	1 hr 30 mins	31 De	c 1979	
22	SRN	NGH	April	1977	3 hrs	9 Ja	n 1980	

This breaks down into:

- (a) Three groups of SRN )

  one group of SEN )
- (b) Three groups of first years

Three groups of second years out of which one group of second years were SEN at the end of training.

It will be noted that the researcher did not have an opportunity to talk to SRN at SGH and to SRN in the final year of training at both the Northern and Southern Centres. However, this was remedied in the latter part of the research as these particular learners "came into block" or came into School. It was extremely difficult to talk to learners on the wards as they are spread out over many wards and worked shift hours. The opinions of these groups of learners were found not to differ from the comments reported here.

In general, the following points were raised as matters of concern.

#### Section A

## 1. Relationship with Ward Staff

(a) Learners complained that they were often treated like kids by ward staff:

"They don't treat us as individuals, human beings. We are just cheap labour."

"We even have to ask Sister for a drink!"

However learners who were in their final year felt that treatment improved as they progressed. They were now treated with more respect and felt like individuals. One learner put it thus:

"It seems silly that within one week when one changes one's belt, there could be such a difference in treatment."

- (b) Some learners felt that they had to continually adapt to the whims of Sister. Most felt that the most important thing on a ward was to find out what Sister liked or didn't and act accordingly. Sister was acknowledged as a powerful figure as reports had to be written by her or her "stand-in". It didn't matter what procedures were being followed or how different they were from School but one just did them.
- (c) Some felt that ward staff regarded them as being "cocky" and "over-confident" when they stood up for new ideas and School practice.

"The School staff ask us to stand up to the sister on the wards. But they don't realise how difficult it is. One can't stand up for new ideas without being labelled "cocky" and "over-confident" and these black marks can affect my progress. I have had black marks in my report because of that. The hierarchy is very rigid. Once you start questioning them, they close up on you because you are threatening them."

This complaint against the defensive nature of the ward staff resulted in words like "the system", the "establishment" being used to describe their training.

(d) Learners complained that ward staff scolded them for not knowing certain procedures when in fact they had not been taught those things in School, like dressings. Often a learner was reprimanded in front of a patient.

This indicates that School teaching is not co-ordinated with ward experience. Further, it implies that ward staff are not sympathetic to this lack of integration.

(e) Assessments by ward staff were felt to be unfair. Some reports were written by sisters who hardly worked with the learner concerned.

"Today, my charge nurse wrote a report and he didn't even know my name. He had to look at my badge to know my name." Charge nurses get too tired of writing too many reports. They get fed-up".

- (f) Most learners felt that they couldn't approach ward staff with their problems. They feared that this would soon spread round to other people. This indicates a lack of trust of ward staff. However, there were learners who reported they could confide in the ward staff of particular wards.
- (g) Some learners felt that ward staff had far too much paper work to do. Also, hinted that some dodge their responsibilities.

"Sometimes the senior staff know where to hideout for long periods."

"Sometimes they don't treat patients as individuals. This is especially so on the geriatric wards. They become cases."

"I have seen trained staff abusing patients and calling them 'silly buggers'."

#### 2. Relationship with School Staff

(a) Learners again complained of being treated like kids and felt they were not respected as adults, intelligent beings, and were not treated as individual persons.

"How can they expect us to treat our patients like people, when they don't treat us in the same way?"

(b) The School was felt to be formal and impersonal.

"It's so formal here. Nurse this . . . and nurse that . . . Makes me feel like robots in uniform."

Although uniform is sometimes not worn in School, learners
still reported a sense of formality and need for "proper attire".

(c) Some learners would not think of approaching clinical staff with problems. This response came out more strongly from the learners at NGH (Northern General Hospital). However even there a few people did feel tutors were friendly and approachable. Nevertheless, the majority felt they couldn't.

"I don't go to sisters or people in the School when problems arise. They'll take it out on you, give you bad reports, tick you off. They shouldn't, but I feel they do."

"I don't think Miss Parry (Senior Tutor at the NGH) really cares and wants to listen to your problems. They have far too many learners, I guess."

However, learners at the SGH (Southern General Hospital) seemed to feel that tutors were more approachable. However, this statement is made on the basis of one group of SEN who finished in December 1979. They felt that they could talk quite well to tutors at School and would go to them with their problems. They wouldn't go to ward staff though.

Specific tutors mentioned were Miss X, Mrs Abbott and Miss Smith.

Where learners felt they couldn't approach a person in authority, they approached their peers in the same set or personal friends from outside their training environment.

### 3. School Work Itself

(a) Often seen as being boring and not very useful. This was reported to flow directly from the perceived difference in ward experience and School learning. Some learners complained that they got more tired in School than on the wards. They found it difficult to concentrate.

Most learners preferred to be on the wards. They found it more interesting and felt they could relate things much better when they could see what was happening.

(b) School work and procedures were seen by some learners as means of

- passing examinations. They were not perceived as being practicable on the wards.
- (c) Most learners felt that the introductory course was too short. Felt that they weren't taught sufficient things before they went onto the wards.
- (d) There was some complaint of the quality of teaching. Some felt that the material was taught too simply and superficially. Also there was a lack of continuity. Sections were left and "promised to be returned to later". However, by that time the learners had forgotten what had gone before.
- 4. Matters that are Related to the Reason- "Shortage of Qualified Staff"
  - 1. Relationships between School and Wards
  - (a) Almost without exception, this was reported as being very bad.

    A universal complaint was that what was taught in School was not practised on the wards. The School was seen as being "idealistic" or "out of touch with reality". The former word seemed more sympathetic to the idealism of the School while the latter indicated that the School had lost credibility in the minds of the learners.

    Remarks thus range from:

"Things in School only help us to pass exams. They are not applicable when one gets onto the ward situation."

"I get scolded if I do things the School way."

to: "It is impossible to practise according to the book. By the time one is in the third year, one just decides which method works best. One needs to cater for time and the needs of the patients."

"It will take three times as long to do things the School way!"

"One tends to forget the way it is taught in School and adopt procedures of the wards. Tend to write things one way for exams and do things differently on the wards."

This difference caused a good deal of frustration. One learner put it thus:

"I get very disillusioned, not being able to put all the things I learnt into practice. You feel that you try and build a wall and somebody comes along and knocks it down again. You always meet up with somebody who stops you from doing good

nursing care. You try to create a wall around you and your patients on a particular ward but it never works. But then you get used to it. You learn to tolerate to survive."

(b) Learners, however, always insisted that these faster procedures were always safe but that there was simply not enough time to go according to the book.

Some learners felt that ward practice should ideally follow School's teaching but that due to lack of time and staff, it was simply not possible.

(c) Relationships between ward and School staff were reported as being very poor. Some learners reported that ward staff did not like School staff to come because it meant they had to try and do things the proper way and were hence slower. Some felt that ward staff were afraid of being "found out" by School staff.

Ward staff often asked learners to forget what had been taught.

They said that on the wards there was no time to practice ideals.

Ward staff were reported to have made such remarks as follows:

"Oh don't listen to them, they don't know what they are talking about."

"After all, they have left nursing haven't they! They aren't nurses any more."

Perhaps the following passage sums things up beautifully.

"Clinical teachers are not welcomed on wards. Everybody then does things according to the book. Takes three times longer! Sister views clinical teachers as a nuisance and a threat. Also the clinical teacher just appears, no warning, that throws Sister off. The two of them don't hit it off together."

Significantly, there were fewer reports of such open expressions of hostility from School staff about ward staff. [However, in private many remarks were expressed to the researcher about ward staff which criticise their lack of openess, inefficiency and refusal to adopt new ideas.]

(d) When asked to write down things and instances that were different between Wards (Hospital) and School some learners found it difficult to do so. They reported that when actually asked to recount, it was difficult. One sensed it only when one met these differences on the wards. Also they felt that "everybody seemed to be telling" learners that "things were different". These people ranged from ward staff, to senior learners, to School staff themselves. This seems to indicate that these perceived differences may be exaggerated by constant verbal reinforcement.

Other learners were able to write down specific differences in procedures. These included differences in the practice of aseptic techniques, the relief of pressure sores and bed baths and the preparation of the food trolley.

Very often this difference in procedures was put down to a shortage of staff especially qualified staff on the wards. Ward staff were also reported to be creatures of habit who did not develop good planning of scarce time and staff.

## 2. Lack of Ward Teaching by School and Ward Staff

(a) This again was often a source of discontent. Learners complained that clinical teachers were only seen during the introductory course and then only "simple things" like making beds and bedbaths were taught.

Difficult "things" like injections or cardiac massage were not taught.

(This, I believe, may no longer be true. The February 1980 students at the SGH were certainly taught injections and cardiac massage with the help of dummies.)

Clinical instructors were seldom seen on the wards. Some learners reported that it had been eight months since a clinical teacher came up onto the wards to speak to her. It was rare that a clinical teacher would go onto a ward to teach practical nursing procedures and skills.

Nurse teachers (this includes tutors and clinical instructors)

would only be seen on wards when they had to assess nurses on practical skills.

- (b) As a result learners felt that they had to learn by being alert and observing procedures done by ward staff. However, this lack of a teaching element could result in the learner learning things wrongly. Or what was learnt could be practice that would not help a learner to pass exams though the procedure may be practised often enough on the wards.
- (c) Many learners complained that they didn't expect this at all. They expected more practical teaching on the wards. Also, more qualified ward staff and more teaching staff.

This lack of ward teaching was blamed again on a lack of staff.

This resulted in the learner being treated more as a worker than a learner. Role conflict was clearly evident.

## 3. Night Duty

Learners complained that they were often left in charge of an entire ward of very ill patients with little supervision by qualified staff. There were only one or two nursing ouxiliaries to help out.

Learners felt that this was unfair as they were not allowed to be independent during day duty and yet had to assume such a heavy burden of responsibility on night duty.

Learners complained that they knew little of actual ward management. They didn't know what to do with this "large bunch of keys handed to them".

Some learners were afraid of the dark. Others were afraid that they would not know what to do in the case of an emergency. This fear of the unknown and unexpected obviously created a good deal of stress and anxiety on the part of learners.

Some learners reported that the School had promised that they would not be on night duty on their own but this promise was not fulfilled. Learners who had not been on night duty said that they

did not believe the promise could be fulfilled. This again contributed to the lack of credibility of School staff. This problem was attributed to a lack of qualified staff on night duty.

## 4. Relationship with Patients

Most learners agreed that this was the most satisfying part of nursing. They felt that they were doing something worthwhile for people and it gave them great satisfaction to see patients walking out well. Thanks or praise from patients were also gratifying. One nurse said:

"It made me feel ten feet tall when Mr. X came up to thank me specially."

Some learners, however, complained that the psychological needs of patients were not looked after. Some reported that Sister would scold them if they spent a lot of time listening to a patient. They were often told to clean the sluice or bed-pan instead of "chat" to patients. Learners said that these were non-nursing tasks and felt that it should be done by nursing assistants and auxiliaries.

Other learners complained that there just wasn't time to listen or talk to patients. They could be that busy.

## 5. Relationship with the Medical Staff

Most learners complained that the medical staff treated them with little or no respect.

"We are treated like nobodies. Not made to feel part of a ward team."

"These doctors are so high and mighty. Think they know everything."

"Sister rolls out the red carpet for the consultant. All the beds have to be made, all the dressings done before ten o'clock."

(This image of medical staff was often introduced to learners during introductory course by teaching personnel. Many subtle remarks were made about doctors during such courses that were then quickly qualified. Examples culled from the researcher's own experience included:

"Doctors are actually beginning to care about their patients. Beginning to be human!"

"Coming in a lift with those high and mighty doctors . . ."

"Mind you, there are some very good doctors. But some don't communicate and you as the nurse must act as the interpreter or communicator.")

# 6. Accommodation

There were a great many complaints about the type of accommodation provided especially in the NGH. Rooms were too small and one learner from the N District commented:

"I about need to shift my dressing table everytime I want to go to the sink!"

Rooms were attic-like and situated on the higher floors of nursing residences. They also had very few power points. Phone, laundry and kitchen facilities were also in short supply. In some nursing homes, there weren't enough showers.

All this seemed to further emphasise the learners' perceived sense of ill-treatment and low status. Learners complained that yet again the establishment did not seem to care and allocated "horrible" rooms to them.

Some learners complained that there was too much noise in nursing residences at the wrong times. Learners who had been on night duty often found their sleep disturbed the following day. Further, the nursing homes could be too quiet when company was needed. Learners explained that because nurses worked different hours, all of their friends could be on-duty when they were off. The nursing home then "became like a morgue." A learner could find it difficult to find someone to talk to.

Other learners complained that there were too many rules and regulations in the homes. One learner accused the Warden of her residence of creeping round early in the morning and listening at key-holes to see if there were any "visitors who should not be there". This was seen as another "sign of being treated like kids instead of like adults who should be left to run their private lives".

# 1. Off-duty Rota

There was some complaint about the inflexibility of the off-duty rota. This came from NGH learners who reported that one could not plan in advance where one would be. One could not know more than three weeks in advance. This was contrasted with the system at the mental illness hospital which was reported to be simpler and more flexible.

Learners also complained that at times the day-staff did not seem to communicate with night staff. This resulted in some learners having to work when they should have been off-duty. This occurred during the Christmas New Year period and some learners found themselves working both Christmas Day and New Year's Day.

# g. Pay

There were some complaints that learners and nurses in general were too lowly paid for the work done and the hours worked. The majority, though did not seem to feel that pay was a great bone of contention.

Some learners remarked that if they were interested in pay, they would not have entered nursing in the first place.

However, one female learner who was obviously very disillusioned felt that pay was too low and grudged the long hours worked. Previously when she was enthusiastic these factors had not mattered at all. This seemed to indicate that pay, off-duty rotas and accommodation only become sources of great discontent when morale and job satisfaction were low. One married male learner felt that pay was more important to him than the average learner as he had a family to support.

# $\mathfrak{q}$ . Learner Role Conflict as Summarised by Researchers

- Arises from the learner's role as a worker and as a learner.
   Treated too much as one on the wards and as the other in School.
- Due to learner not being allowed to take up responsibilities during day duty but forced to do so on night duty.

- 3. Some learners complained that they were not allowed to do certain procedures but were called upon to do so in emergencies.
  If they performed them wrongly they were then reprimanded.
- 4. This resulted in a learner experiencing role ambiguity and did not know what was expected. On the one hand he/she was perceived to be treated like a child and on the other asked to assume responsibilities. Result: "They want us to be responsible kids".
- Further conflict was caused by learners having to behave in a way that differed from their self-image.

"One has to be a creep here. Have to creep in order to get on - be nice and smile to people you don't really like. Even older people amongst our set are trod on but we have to accept it. I know it is not nice but I have to do it."

#### Section B

## A. Some Outcomes of Dissatisfaction and Satisfaction

#### Reasons for Leaving

Most learners did not know in detail why other learners had left their training. (This is in contrast to J. Birch's (1975) research, where he found that learners were often clear as to the circumstances surrounding leaving.) Vague reasons such as "being very homesick", "couldn't take it any more" were often cited.

The over-riding impression amongst learners was that their peers left due to emotional stress. Job-related frustration centred on a number of factors - inability to practise what they had been taught, "children-like" treatment from the School and the wards, disillusionment with the standard of care given by qualified staff and the inability to withstand the sight of ill, sick people. Mental or psychological stress was often cited as the reasons for leaving.

There were fewer reports of a learner leaving because he/she had suffered physical injuries at work. Learners did know, however, of peers who had left due to injuries suffered in non-job-related accidents.

# Reasons for Staying

When learners were asked whether they had ever considered leaving, a majority said yes. Some wanted to leave when they failed exams.

(a) When asked what made them stay, some learners replied that they didn't know. Other learners said that they felt like leaving on the "bad days" which were short phases. The "good days" made up for everything. The "good days" were often days when they felt worthwhile, useful or when their patients got well and thanked them. This indicated that learners were persuaded to stay because of positive reinforcement on the job.

It also indicated that the desire to leave was often not a prolonged, "serious" one. More as an outburst - a means to relieve stress.

(b) Other learners said they received support from their parents and personal friends. One learner said:

"My mother came and sorted the School out. They had told me that I would never make a nurse but Mum sorted them out. And here I am - finishing training."

Support from friends in the same set was also mentioned. Learners

found it a relief to be able to talk about their mutual problems.

(c) Other less positive reasons cited for staying were the fact that they had already invested so much time and energy in their training that they might as well stay and finish it. They would then have a qualification which would be a means of earning a living. One frustrated learner said she stayed because she wasn't going to leave this place with nothing. She wasn't going to "let them" win and break her.

- (d) Some learners stayed with the hope that conditions would improve as they progressed in their training. Others felt that once they qualified, they would be their own bosses and would have greater autonomy and responsibility. There were expressions that once a learner qualified she could move to a different hospital. This expectation of future benefits seemed to have considerable force in making a learner stay.
- (e) Another reason why learners stayed was that they passed their exams on re-sits.
- (f) However, it was reported that one of the strongest reasons why learners stay was because they did enjoy nursing. One learner said:

"We've given you all the moans. But we do enjoy nursing. We'll stick to it and nobody has dropped out yet. We're almost at the end of one year and we'll stick at it for another. It'll soon be over and though the training is hard, we will have a worthwhile job and qualification at the end of the day. Now we can't speak out and we daren't. But after I qualify I'll be able to tell them I disagree. I can get another job elsewhere. Now one has to rely on them for good reports and possible job references."

This feeling was voiced by a number of learners. However, as another learner pointed out:

"Yes that's true. But all these other things also matter and they can come into the job. They can get on top of you and you feel like giving up."

# C. Requirements for a Good Nurse

- 1. Learners in their first year tended to emphasise the more "idealistic" requirements for a nurse. The term "a caring person" was often used. Adjectives such as "kind", "sympathetic", "warm" and "dedicated" were also proposed.
- 2. However, learners who were in their final stage of training argued that the most important requirements were:
  - (a) common sense
  - (b) personality by which was meant an ability to stand up for oneself and to stick to one's beliefs, and
  - (c) a sense of humour

Across all levels of training "Dedication" was felt to be less important. To the average learner, a "dedicated" nurse was one who gained most of her satisfaction in life from nursing. Such a nurse was exemplified by a senior nurse or nurse administrator who had not married. To the learner, this seemed to imply that the senior nurse/administrator had devoted her life to her nursing career at the expense of marriage and a family. Hence "nursing was her whole life". Another facet of a "dedicated" nurse was one who made many sacrifices in either qualifying to be a nurse or achieving promotion within the nursing hierarchy.

Most learners felt that a good nurse need not be as dedicated to her profession. One learner felt that she enjoyed nursing so much that it "wasn't work". And because she did not feel a sense of sacrifice or that nursing was the be-all and end-all of her life, she did not consider herself a dedicated nurse. Other learners felt that it was perhaps more important in the past to be dedicated to nursing. No reasons were, however, advanced as to why this might be so.

Though learners did not feel the necessity to be dedicated they did agree that such dedication could be "inspiring".

Learners also felt that academic ability was not that important. Indeed, some learners felt sad that certain nursing quxiliaries who could be "damned good nurses" were denied the opportunity to train simply because they did not have the required number of O levels. They felt that nursing was not as taxing intellectually as they had expected. Significantly enough, these remarks came from a group of pupil nurses.

# Appendix 7.1: A List of the Courses Taught at Mayfield Area School of Nursing

## THE MAYFIELD SCHOOL OF NURSING

The Mayfield School of Nursing is an Area School formed by the amalgamation of four previously established schools, and spans two Districts - the Northern and the Southern.

Hospitals where practical experience is gained during training are:

#### Northern District

Northern General Hospital Hospital D Hospital E Hospital A Grenoside Hospital

and various annexes and adult training centres:

Arbourthorne Greenacres Aughton Court Scott Road

#### Southern District

Southern General Hospital
Women's Hospital
Hospital Dl
Children's Hospital
Hospital Al
Hospital El
Ryegate Annexe
Hospital El
Shirley Hill

The School of Nursing, which trains approximately 1300 nurses, offers the following courses:

# Basic Courses

- 1. General training for State Registration leading to S.R.N. qualification.
- 2. General training for State Enrolment leading to S.E.N. qualification.
- 3. Psychiatric training for State Registration leading to R.M.N. qualification
- 4. Psychiatric training for State Enrolment leading to S.E.N.(M.I.) qualification.
- 5. Mental Handicap training for State Registration leading to  $\underline{R.N.M.S.}$  qualification.
- 6. Mental Handicap training for State Enrolment leading to <u>S.E.N.(M.S.)</u> qualification.
- 7. Combined Sick Children's and General training for State Registration leading to S.R.N./R.S.C.N. qualification.

8. Special course for Graduates leading to S.R.N. qualification.

In addition to the above basic courses, the School also offers training at  $\underline{\text{Post Basic}}$  level. They are:

Post Registered training for S.R.N.'s to become R.S.C.N.

Post Registered training for S.R.N.'s to become R.M.N.

Post Registered training for R.M.N./R.N.M.S.'s to become S.R.N.

Post Enrolled training for General S.E.N.'s to become S.E.N. (M.I.)

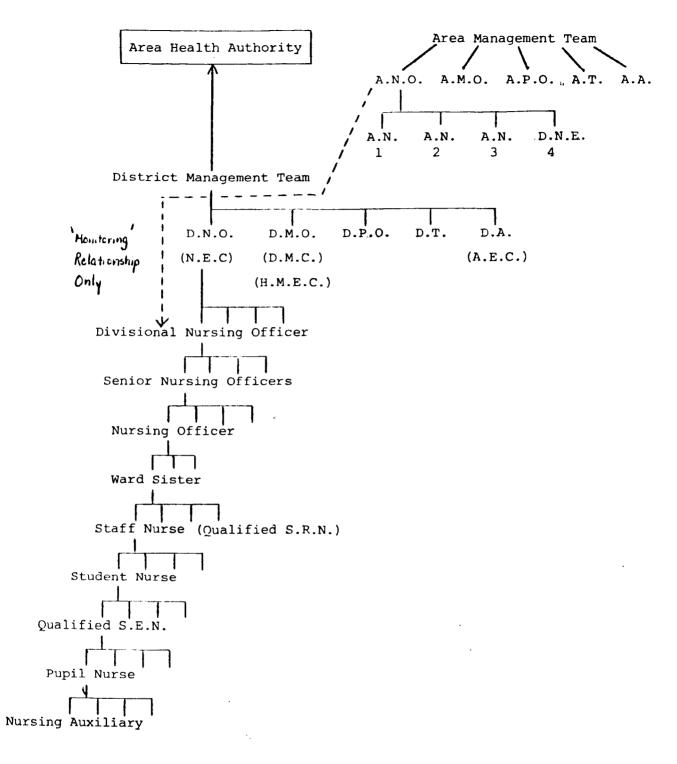
Post Enrolled training for S.E.N. (M.I.) and S.E.N. (M.S.) to become S.E.N. (General).

Course Applied for:	Minimum Age of Entry	Duration of Course	Minimum Entry Requirements	Number of Course per Year	Education Centres
S.R.N. (General)	18 years	3 years	5 GCE "O" Level passes - Grades A, B, C. CSE Grade l accepted	4 February, May, August, November.	Southern General Hospital and Northern General Hospital.
R.M.N.	18 years	3 years	5 GCE "O" level passes - Grades A, B, C. CSE Grade l accepted.	3 February, June, October.	Hospital D
R.N.M.S.	18 years	2 years 6 months	5 GCE "O" level passes - Grades A, B, C. CSE Grade l accepted.	l October.	Clarke House.
S.R.N./R.S.C.N.	18 years	3 years 6 months	5 GCE "O" level passes - Grades A, B, C. CSE Grade l accepted.	2 February, August.	Southern General Hospital.
S.R.N. for Graduates		2 years 2 months	Degree.	2 January, July.	Southern General Hospital and Northern General Hospital
S.E.N. (General)	18 years	2 years	If no GCE "O" level certificates, an acceptable grade in GNC Entrance Test.	4 January, April, July, October.	Southern General Hospital and Northern General Hospital.
S.E.N. (Mental Illness)	18 years	2 years	If no GCE "O" level certificates, an acceptable grade in GNC Entrance Test.	2 May, November.	Hospital D
S.E.N. (Mental Handicap)	18 years	2 years	If no GEC "O" level certificates, an acceptable grade in GNC Entrance Test	2 January, July.	Clarke House.

In exceptional circumstances, where 5 "O" level passes are not offered, an acceptable grade in the GNC Entrance Test may be appropriate for post basic courses.

Though training is based in the four main Education Centres as shown above, learners gain their practical training experience throughout hospitals in Sheffield.

Appendix 7.2: The Service Structure of the Mayfield Area Health Authority\*



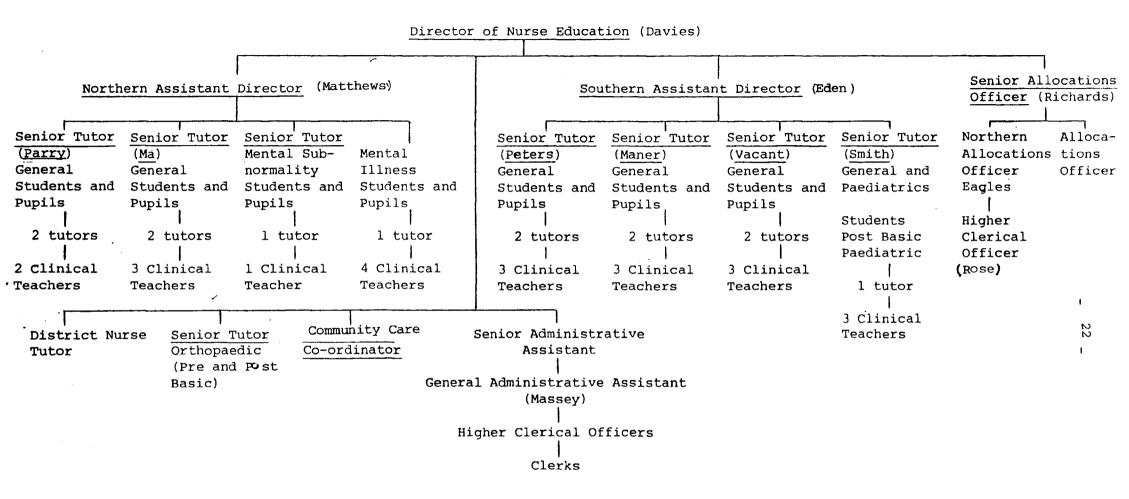
#### Abbreviations used:

A.N.O. A.M.O. A.P.O. A.T. A.A.	Area Nursing Officer Area Medical Officer Area Personnel Officer Area Treasurer Area Administrator	2 (	Personnel) Area Nurse Child Care) Area Nurse Service Planning) Area Nurse Director of Nurse Education
D. N. O.	District to the control of the contr		
D.N.O.	District Nursing Officer -	- N.E.C.	Nursing Executive Committee
D.M.O.	District Medical Officer -	- D.M.C.	District Medical Committee
D.P.O.	District Personnel Officer	H.M.E.C.	Hospital Medical Executive
D.T.	District Treasurer		Committee
D.A.	District Administrator -	- A.E.C.	Administrative Executive Committee
S.R.N.	State Registered Nurse		

\*As at June, 1981.

S.E.N. State Enrolled Nurse

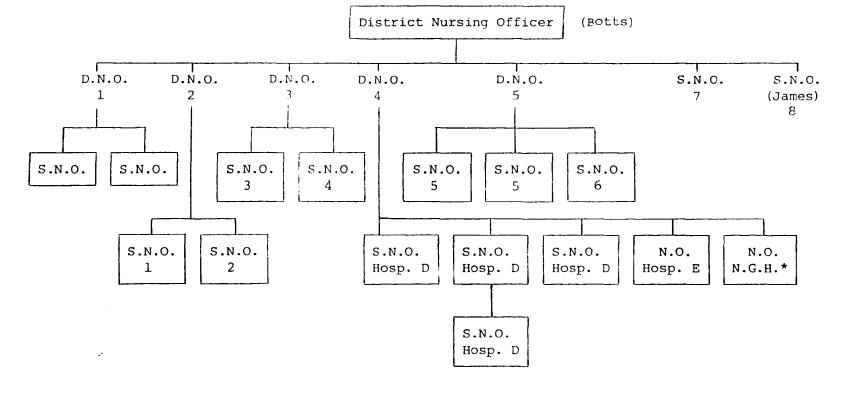
Appendix 7.3: Mayfield Area School of Nursing: Educational Sub-system\*



=

<sup>\*</sup> As at June, 1981.



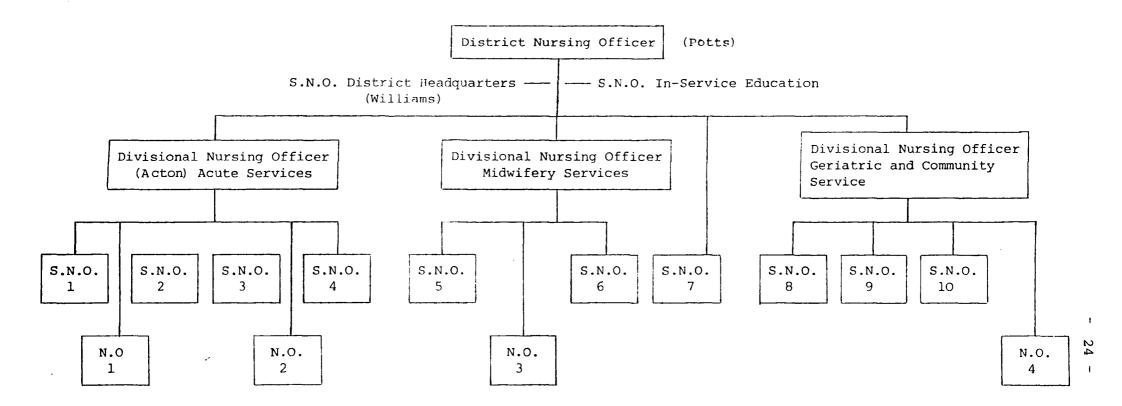


# Appendix 7.4: Service Subsystem: Northern District

#### Abbreviations used:

- D.N.O. Divisional Nursing Officer
  - 1 Mental Handicap Services
  - 2 General, Northern General
     Hospital
  - 3 Midwifery Northern General Hospital
  - 4 Mental Illness Services
  - 5 Community/Geriatrics, Northern General Hospital
- S.N.O. Senior Nursing Officer
  - 1 Medicine/Surgery
    Northern General Hospital
  - 2 Hospital A, LM Hospital, Hospital B

- 3 Midwifery, Education Hospital C/Northern General Hospital
- 4 Midwifery Service, Northern General Hospital
- 5 Community
- 6 Geriatrics, Northern General Hospital
- 7 Personnel and In-Service
  Training
- 8 Research Development and Service Planning
- \* Mental Illness Unit



Appendix 7.5: Service Subsystem: Southern District

#### Abbreviations used:

## S.N.O. - Senior Nursing Officer

- 1 Night Duty, Southern General Hospital
- 2 District Theatres
- 3 (Abel) Southern General Hospital, general wards and Hospital Bl
- 4 Accident and Emergency Department Hospital
- 5 Hospital Dl
- 6 Midwifery Education
- 7 Paediatric Services, Children's Hospital
- 8 Geriatrics, Hospital Dl

- 9 Community Service
- 10 Community Service

#### N.O. - Nursing Officer

- 1 Hospital Al
- 2 Royal Infirmary (now defunct)
- 3 Women's Hospital
- 4 Geriatrics, Hospital El

	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
ADAPSCH	0.61429	-0.37471	0.16447
ADAPW	0.54917	-0.63985	0.10482
INNOSCH	0.67582	0.46763	-0.34467
INNOW	0.47142	0.21170	-0.18200
FLEXSCH	0.27935	0.40249	0.52685
FLEXW	0.16860	0.31801	0.29519
Variable	Commonality		•
ADAPSCH	0.52867		
ADAPW	0.72253		
INNOSCH	0.79420		
INNOW	0.30018		
FLEXSCH	0.51760		
FLEXW	0.21669		
Factor	Eigenvalue	% of Var	Cum %
1	1.46490	47.6	47.6
2	1.07644	35.0	82.5
3	0.53853	17.5	100.0

Appendix 9.Ola: Factor Analysis of Measures of Systemic

Capacity: Unrotated Factor Loadings

Appendix 9.0lb : Oblique Rotation of Measures of

Systemic Adaptive Capacity

Factor Pattern	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
ADAPSCH	0.09568	-0.69508	0.06084
ADAPW	-0.07623	-0.85838	-0.06337
INNOSCH	0.90672	0.06825	-0.00586
INNOW	0.52927	-0.06029	0.00405
FLEXSCH	-0.04363	-0.64722	0.73388
FLEXW	0.02921	0.03681	0.45263
Factor Correlation	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
Factor 1	1.000	-0.23379	0.34601
Factor 2		1.0000	0.02890
Factor 3			1.0000
Factor Structure	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
ADAPSCH	0.27923	-0.71569	0.07386
ADAPW	0.10252	-0.84238	-0.11456
INNOSCH	0.88874	-0.14390	0.30985
INNOW	0.54477	-0.18391	0.18545
FLEXSCH	0.22134	-0.01582	0.71742
FLEXW	0.17722	0.04306	0.46380
Factor Score Coefficients	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
ADAPSCH	0.00232	-0.30436	0.03897
ADAPW	0.09106	-0.66312	-0.09217
INNOSCH	0.81787	-0.06917	0.12694
INNOW	0.11833	-0.00094	0.03885
FLEXSCH	0.03600	-0.01824	0.60016
FLEXW	0.04112	0.01336	0.23552

Appendix 9.02a: Unrotated Factor Loadings of Supportiveness

Measure for Educational Sub-system

	Variable	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3	
	LPDSCH	-0.71142	0.41661	-0.05440	
	MISCH	0.73436	0.37710	-0.11188	
	TASISCH	0.17138	0.48088	0.16719	
	EMEXSCH	-0.39214	<b>-</b> 0.22739	0.36499	
	RUORSCH	0.12307	0.58317	0.50848	
	EGALSCH	0.77917	-0.12065	0.08802	
	INDAGGC	-0.82507	0.23813	-0.17544	
	QASCH	0.21062	0.31586	-0.56018	
Variable	Communality	Factor	Eigen value	Per of Var	Cum Per
LPDSCH	0.68264	1	2.57590	57.6	57.6
MISCH	0.69400	2	1.11042	24.8	82.4
TASISCH	0.28857	3	0.78753	17.6	100.0
EMEXSCH	0.33869				
RUORSCH	0.61437				
EGALSCH	0.62941				
INDAGGSC	0.76822				
QASCH	0.45793				

Appendix 9.01b: Varimax Rotated Factor Loadings of Supportiveness

Measure for Educational Sub-system

Variable	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
LPDSCH	0.80952	-0.03752	<b>o.</b> 16095
MISCH	-0.49639	0.54275	0.39118
TASISCH	-0.00984	0.15105	0.51542
EMEXSCH	0.18969	-0.54688	-0.06025
RUORSCH	-0.00103	-0.09451	0.77810
EGALSCH	-0.76668	0.17173	0.11011
INDAGGSC	0.87097	-0.06532	-0.07331
QASCH	0.04912	0.67478	-0.01380

,

Appendix 9.03a: Unrotated Factor Loadings of Supportiveness

Measures for Service Sub-system

<u>Variable</u>	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
LPDW	-0.66632	0.38308	0.11912
MIW	0.75507	0.23503	0.02137
TASIW	0.30200	0.31948	0.32863
EMEXW	-0.32923	-0.37091	0.31682
RUROW	0.19934	0.35666	0.56866
EGALW	0.92580	-0.15408	0.04415
INDAGGW	-0.77595	0.35551	-0.02478
QAW	0.29237	0.63594	-0.34458

Variable	Factor	Eigen Value	Per of Var	Cum Per
LPDW	1	2.62296	59.1	59.1
MIW	2	1.14661	25.8	85.0
TASIW	3	0.66770	15.0	100.0

**EMEXW** 

RUORW

EGALW

INDAGGW

QAW

Appendix 9.03b: Varimax Rotated Factor Loadings of Supportiveness

Measure for Service Sub-system

Variables	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3
LPDW	0.77163	-0.02941	• 0.09296
MIW	-o.55884	0.43011	0.35852
TASIW	-0.10797	0.14994	0.51684
EMEXW	0.13042	-0.57326	-0.02664
RUORW	0.00837	0.00033	0.70018
EGALW	-0.80106	0.15853	0.20198
INDAGGW	0.85097	-0.00506	-0.07012
QAW	-0.03247	0.78255	0.13572

Appendix 9.04a: Unrotated Factor Loadings of Systemic Supportiveness Measures

	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3	Factor 4	Commonality	Factor	Eigenvalue	Per of Var	Cum Per
LPDW	-0.64767	0.38186	0.00485	0.35940	0.69449	1	4.49391	49.4	49.4
MIS	0.67034	0.31280	-0.11533	0.26066	0.62845	2	2.36533	26.0	75.4
TASIW	0.25266	0.40981	0.13591	0.13980	0.26980	3	1.40638	15.5	90.8
EMEXW	-0.24833	-0.31715	0,30599	-0.16067	0.28169	4	0.83678	9.2	100.9
RUORW	0.25891	0.49963	0.48441	-0.09164	0.55971				
EGALW	0.79672	-0.11684	-0.03915	0.25568	0.71531				
INDAGGW	-0.74538	0.29179	0.00768	-0.18663	0.67563				•
QAW	0.16358	0.57162	-0.48597	0.18651	0.62446				
LPDSCH	-0.69407	0.44238	0.02416	0.15703	0.70268				
MISCH	0.64123	0.30889	-0.00722	-0.30469	0.59947				
TASISCH	0.19945	0.43715	0.15769	0.10769	0.26734				
<b>EMEXSCH</b>	-0.30524	-0.29933	0.23394	0.31557	0.33708				
EGALSCH	0.75172	<b>-</b> 0.12669	0.07816	-0.25632	0.65295				
INDAGGSC	-0.75167	0.27427	-0.10321	0.30997	0.74696				
RUORSCH	0.16902	0.51721	0.70586	0.07966	0.80067				
QASCH	0.17581	0.49738	-0.46185	-0.23261	0.54571				

31 -

Appendix 9.04b: Varimax Rotated Factor Loadings of
Systemic Measures of Supportiveness

	Factor 1	Factor 2	Factor 3	Factor 4
LPDW	0.80444	0.04008	-0.06656	0.20330
MIW	-0.50247	0.32425	0.51406	0.08104
TASIW	-0.07877	0.44271	0.25828	0.02991
EMEXW	0.10222	-0.07098	-0.51104	-0.07102
RUORW	-0.01373	0.72206	-0.01310	0.19487
EGALW	-0.80034	0.13300	0.23876	0.00826
INDAGGW	0.81805	-0.02096	-0.07712	-0.00526
QAW	0.08354	0.08879	0.77211	0.11595
LPDSCH	0.77004	0.14172	0.14307	-0.26299
MISCH	-0.37250	0.32417	0.21497	0.55625
TASISCH	-0.01472	0.45825	0.23496	0.04391
EMEXSCH	0.06999	-0.06912	-0.28216	-0.49779
EGALSCH	-0.66966	0.13780	-0.05321	0.42740
INDAGGSC	0.72354	-0.05396	0.17688	-0.43504
RUORSCH	0.03132	0.88735	-0.10796	-0.02519
QASCH	0.12156	0.01171	0.55451	0.47256

Appendix 9.1: The Primary Nursing Questionnaire

# Nursing Questionnaire

Name:
Type of training: SRN SEN
Year of training: 1st 2nd 3rd 3rd
Year of intake:
Hospital: RHH NGH
Date:

## Section A

Directions: The following is a list of statements about many aspects of nursing and nurse training. You will probably agree with some statements and disagree with others.

Please examine each statement carefully and indicate how you <u>personally</u> feel by placing a mark (eg a circle, tick or line) against the answer that comes closest to <u>representing your opinion</u>.

Example:

Nurses are more highly educated than women in other professions.

	SA Strongly Agree	A Agree	U Undec- ided	D Dis- agree	SD Strongly Disagree
ָר נ ו	SA	A	U	D	SD

Be sure to mark only one answer for every statement. Do not miss out any statement.

		Strongly Agree	Agree	Undec- ided	Dis- agree	Strongly Disagree
1.	Most ward staff regard us as learners first and as workers second	SA	A	U	D	SD
2.	The School of Nursing seems very short-staffed	SA	A	U	D	SD
3.	Learners can't "follow the book" on the wards partly because ward time is poorly organised	SA	A	ប	D	SD
<i>h</i> .	The classes are too big for the few teachers the School has	SA	A	υ	D	SD
5•	In general, even if ward staff have the time, they don't bother to teach learners	SA	A	Ü	D	SD
6.	At present in School there are more than enough clinical facilities for us all to use	SA	A	U	D	SD
7.	In general, if ward activities are better organised, there will be more time available for teaching	SA	A	U	ם	SD
8.	Most wards in this hospital are short-staffed and we seldom have enough qualified nursing staff	SA	A	Ü	D	SD
9.	I think lack of ward teaching by School staff is due partly to poor planning of staff time	SA	Α .	υ	D	SD
				•		

10.	On most wards we have more than enough medical staff and medical facilities	SA	A	ט	D	SD
11.	Based on my training experience, I find that in general, the standard of teaching here is good	SA	. A	U	, D	SD
12.	The ward staff in this hospital get on well with the teachers in School	SA	A	U	ם	SD
13.	On average, most of the School staff here teach well	SA	A	ט	D	SD
14.	Ward-School relationships are bad, at times they are practically non-existent	SA	A	ŭ	D	SD
15.	Clinical teachers don't go onto the wards because they prefer theoretical to practical teaching	SA	, A	Ŭ	D	SD
16.	In general, ward staff don't like to see School teachers coming onto the wards because they get "thrown off"	SA	A	ט	D	SD
17.	What is taught in School is closely linked to real-life situations on the wards	SA	A	Ŭ	D	SD
18.	Teachers in School respect the skills and knowledge of ward staff	SA	A	ט	D	SD
19.	Though procedures on the wards sometimes differ from what is taught in School, this happens only occasionally when one needs to adapt to particular situations	SA	A	U	D	SI
20.	Teachers in School often criticize ward staff and their methods	SA	A	U	D	SD
21.	There is little co-ordination between our ward experience and the teaching we get in School	SA	A	U	D	SD
	I believe that what I have been taught in School is only of limited relevance to what I experience on the wards	SA	A	U	מ	SD
	The difference between School teaching and what happens on the wards is not as great as people think	SA	A	ប	ם	SD
				,	'. '	

2/1.	We won't need to put into practice	1		ı		}
	most of the knowledge and skills we have learnt in School	SA	A	U	D	SD
25.	What is taught in School is very different from what happens on the wards	SA	A	U	ם	SD
26.	In general, in my present year of training I am not sure what are the limits of my ward responsibility	SA	A	U	D	SD
27.	In School we are treated like school kids, yet are expected to be responsible nurses on the wards	SA	Α ·	U	D	SD
28.	Up till now I believe the School has prepared us well for doing practical nursing work	SA	A	U	D	SD
29.	I feel that in general I know what is expected of me in School	SA	Ā	ŭ	D	SD
30.	We are expected to treat patients like individuals, yet ward and school staff don't treat us like individuals	SA	A	U	D	SD
31.	What I can do or cannot do on the wards changes and often I am unsure of my position	SA	A	ט	D	SD
32.	I feel I have been adequately prepared by the School to cope with both the physical and psychological needs of a patient	SA	A	U	D	SD
33•	Learners often have frequent ward changes whilst on allocation	SA	A	U	D	SD
34.	Teachers in School are too idealistic and out of touch with ward situations, as a result their teaching is unrealistic	SA	A	Ū	D	SD
35•	When I job hunt I like to try for as many jobs as possible	SA	A	Ü	ם	SD
36.	Nursing gives one a chance to take an ideal amount of responsibility	SA	A	Ū	D	SD
37•	Because of the unusual working hours and other restrictions, nurses have relatively few chances to meet new and interesting people	SA	A	υ	D	SD
38.	I get very bored with School and switch off because so much that is taught is irrelevant	SA	A	ប	D	SD

30	Number on the sweeper and more	ı .			1	
29•	Nurses, on the average, are more intelligent than women in most other professions	SA	A	ប	D	SD
40.	I am/have to be prepared to make sacrifices in my social life in order to qualify as a nurse	SA	A	U	D	SD
41.	Many nurses tend to be more concerned with getting paid than with the care of their patients	SA	A	U	D	SD
42.	If I had to write down a list of things that were important to me "becoming a nurse" would come right at the top	SA	Α	U	D	SD
43.	Consider the following situation: a learner who is consistently a very capable bedside nurse is making a failing grade in physiology. The teacher believes she has worked hard in the course but the grade is not quite high enough to be passing. In such a situation, the learner should be given a passing grade, especially in the light of the fact that she is such a good bedside nurse	SA	A	U	D	SD
144.	I feel proud to tell people that I am training to be a nurse	SA	A	U	D	SD
45.	There are many other occupations for women which provide greater financial independence than nursing	SA	A	U	D	SD
46.	Most of the time I don't feel enthusiastic about my training	SA	A	U	D	<u>a</u> p
47.	Even though a learner may tend to feel that a certain criticism by a ward sister, staff nurse or clinical instructor isn't really justified, she should willingly accept it remembering that such a person has much more knowledge and experience than she	SA	A	Ü	D	SD
48.	From my work experience, learners do accept such criticisms	SA	A	U	D	SD
49.	Nursing provides a lot of opportunity for planning one's own work on the job	SA	A	ָ บ	D	SD
50.	I would not recommend any close friend to become a nurse	SA	A	U	D	SD
		}			1	

2	$^{\circ}$		

		_ 3	9 -			
51.	A good nurse should not permit herself to become part of a clique; ie she should treat the other nurses, auxiliaries and learners on the station in an equally friendly manner	SA	A	υ	رر	SD
52.	From my experience, this is true of most nurses in this hospital	SA	A	ŭ	D	SD
53•	If I were completely free to choose, I would prefer not to continue training	SA	A	บ	D	SD
54•	More than any other occupation for women, nursing provides opporunities for worthwhile service to humanity	SA	<b>A</b>	U	D	SD
55•	It is impossible to treat all patients alike, one is bound to have favourites		A	U	D	SD
56.	When a particular technique of patient care is taught, the learner should never cut corners unless absolutely necessary	SA	A	ט	מ	SD
<i>5</i> 7•	From my work experience, I find it possible not to cut corners, unless in exceptional situations	SA	A	U	D	SD
<i>5</i> 8.	Nurses are more highly educated than women in other professions	SA	A	ט	D	SD
59•	A nurse should be allowed to violate a rule/regulation if he/she is sure that this serves the best interests of the patient	SA	·A	ט	D	SD
60.	From my work experience, I find such behaviour permissible	SA	- A	ט	D	SD
61.	Generally speaking, nursing is an occupation chosen mostly be girls who wouldn't be able to make further academic progress	SA	A	υ	D	SD
62.	Nursing provides an excellent opportunity to put one's religious beliefs into practice	SA	A	ŭ	D	SD
63.	Learners/nurses should subscribe to or read the standard professional journals	SA	A	U	D	SD
64.	This is true of most learners and nurses here	SA	A	ט	D	SD
65.	The period of time required for qualification from a school of nursing is quite reasonable	SA	A	υ	ם	SD
		• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	<b>*</b>			

66.	Learners should try to live up to what they think are the standards of their profession even if other ward staff do not do so	SA	A	บ	D	SD
67.	From my personal experience, I find most learners do live up to these standards	SA	A	U	D	SD
68.	Since my training began, we have had many changes of tutors and clinical instructors.	SA	! A	U	D	SD
69.	Learners should be evaluated primarily on the basis of their skill knowledge and competence	SA	<b>A</b>	U	D	SD
70.	From my experience, in general, this is the case here	SA	<b>A</b>	U	D	SD
71.	If the learner finds herself/ himself in a situation where there has been long-standing differences about certain aspects of patient care between the ward sister and the School, the learner should give nursing care the way the ward sister wants it done, even if it differs from what the School staff teach	SA	A	υ	D.	SD
72.	Basically, the final year learner nurse and the ward staff should consider themselves as co-equals so far as their nursing activities are concerned because while the learner has less experience she does have the latest in knowledge and experience	SA	A	U	D	SD
73.	Nursing provides an excellent preparation for marriage and family life	SA	A	U	D	SD
74.	The ward sister always demonstrates the latest and best in nursing technique and care	SA	A	Ū	D	SD
75•	School staff tend to be out-of- date with developments in nursing care on the wards	SA :	A	U	D	SD
76.	Most nurses can have financial independence because there are always opportunities for full or part-time work	SA	A	U	D	SD
77•	Most of the tasks which a nurse performs are pleasant and interesting	SA	A	U	D	SD
,		•				·

	-	41	-			
	Consider the following situation: A learner nurse disagrees with the ward sister regarding how some procedure should be carried put. She feels that her own method is best because it has been more recently introduced into nursing. The sister had her training some ten years ago and therefore prefers the old procedure. The two talk over the difference but the learner still feels she is right. In such a situation the learner should go ahead and follow her own preferred technique.	SA	A	ט	D	SD
	When a learner sees a qualified senior member of the ward staff using poor technique it is her responsibility to discuss the situation with that member of staff	SA	A	ט	D	SD
80.	Most learners cannot remember the correct procedures taught in School and merely follow methods used on the wards	SA	A	U	מ	SD
81.	Nurses aren't really so very important in relieving suffering and helping the sick to regain health	SA	A	U	D	SD
82.	Many Schools of Nursing supervise and restrict the social life of their girls too much	SA	A	ט	D	SD
83.	Nursing offers few opportunities to take responsibility	SA	A	U	D	SD
84.	Nursing gives one a chance to meet and associate with many interesting persons	SA	A	U	D	SD
85.	Actually many of the tasks which a nurse does could be done by someone else with nuch less education and skill	SA	A	U	D	SD
86.	Nurses must take and follow orders more than other employed women	SA	A	บ	D	SD
87.	Nursing is a real challenge because of the amount of skill required	SA	A	υ	D	SD
88.	The offer of more money in another job would not make me leave	SA	A	Ū	D	SD
89.	We are given little teaching by ward staff because most of them don't believe in the kind of stuff taught in School	SA	A	U	D	SD
				••		
		•				

#### SECTION B

Below is a list of statements, each of which is followed by five answers. Please put a mark (eg a circle, tick or line) against the answer that most closely corresponds to your opinion. For some questions you may require to write in an appropriate answer, for example, question 5.

- All in all my experiences on the wards and of nursing in general have been....
  - Exactly as I thought it would be
  - (ъ) Fairly similar to what I thought it would be

(c) Undecided/not sure

- Not very similar to what I thought it would be
- Totally dissimilar to what I thought it would be
- How frequently do senior staff on the wards teach you?
  - (a) Very frequently

(b) Frequently

- (c) Undecided/not sure
- Seldom
- Never
- When did you decide that you wanted to become a nurse?
  - (a) Below the age of 10
  - 10 15 years (b)
  - (c)
  - 16 21 years 22 26 years (d)
  - (e) Over 26 years of age
- How much importance do you think School staff place on practical teaching?
  - (a ) Very important
  - (b) Important
  - (c)Undecided/not sure.
  - Not very important
  - Not important at all
- 5. I chose to do nursing because:
  - nursing is the only thing I ever seriously thought of doing;
  - I wanted to work with people and nursing is one of several jobs I considered;
  - (c) I came into nursing as it was the only job I could get;
  - I don't know
  - Other reason:....
- How frequently do your clinical instructors come onto the wards to teach you?
  - (a) Very frequently
  - (b) Frequently
  - (c) Undecided/not sure
  - (d) Seldom
  - (e)
- How much importance do you feel ward staff attach to teaching learners?
  - (a) Very important
  - (b) Important
  - (c) Undecided/not sure
  - (d) Not very important
  - Not important at all

8.	After I finish training, I s	hall:	
	<ul> <li>(a) definitely go on to spec</li> <li>(b) definitely go on nursing</li> <li>(c) probably go on nursing</li> <li>(d) probably not go on nursing</li> <li>(e) definitely not go on nursing</li> <li>(f) I may not finish my train</li> <li>(g) other:</li> </ul>	ng sing ning	
9.	Nursing has been:		
	<ul> <li>(a) much better than I expect</li> <li>(b) better than I expected</li> <li>(c) undecided/not sure</li> <li>(d) worse than I expected</li> <li>(e) much worse than I expected</li> </ul>		·
10.	. If there were one hundred uni on average, a ward sister wou	its of time, please estimate	e (very roughly) how,
		Actual situation	Ideal situation
	(a) Ward administration	····· units	units
	(b) Medical ward round	· · · · · · · · units	units
	(c) Bedside nursing care	units	units
	(d) Teaching	units	units
	(e) Other (please specify):		
	*****************	····· units	units
11.	Eefore I joined the School of of applying for (please tick)	Nursing (or left my previo	us job) I thought
	<ul><li>(a) more than three other job</li><li>(b) three other jobs</li><li>(c) two other jobs</li><li>(d) one other job</li><li>(e) I did not think of applying</li></ul>		
12.	Before I joined the School (or (please tick):	r left my previous job) I a	ctually applied for
	<ul><li>(a) no other job</li><li>(b) one other job</li><li>(c) two other jobs</li><li>(d) three other jobs</li><li>(e) more than three other jobs</li></ul>	s	
13.	Do you see yourself following	any other career other than	n nursing?
	YES/NO		
14.	If yes, could you please say v	which career(s)?	

15. Why do you think learners in your set left nursing?

16. Why have you stayed on in nursing?

17. Additional comments.

.

•

### Section C

## Questions about how the School and hospital wards are organized

Following are numerous statements that describe how the School of Nursing and the hospital with which you are most familiar are organised. You are asked to give your own personal opinion about each.

Example:						
	•	Definitely true	More true than false	Un- decided	More false than true	Definitely false
Important people here are always addressed formally.	School	/				
addressed formally.	Hospital		1. T. W.			

Item No.		Definitely true	More true than false	Un- decided	More false than true	Definitely false
1 Important people here are always	School					
addressed formally.	Hospital					
2 Learner criticism of policies and .	School					
practices is encouraged.	Hospital					
3 It's important here to be in the	School					4
right group or clique.	Hospital			<u> </u>		
4. Decision, policy, goals and objectives	School					
are carefully explained to everyone.	Hospital					

		-2-	Definitely True		true false	Un- decided	More false than true	Definitely False
5	People here express their feelings openly.	School						
	openly.	Hospital						
6.	People will work hard here even if they realise that someone else may	School				. <del>-</del>		
	get the credit.	Hospital						
7•	People here are always trying to manipulate the activities of others	School						<u> </u>
	for their own advantage.	Hospital						·····
8	People are expected to report violations of rules and regulations.	· School						
	tions of rules and regulations.	Hospital						
9	It's necessary to be polite under all circumstances to stay out of trouble here	School			; 			
		Hospital						-
10	When learners disagree with a	School						
	decision, they work to get it changed.	Hospital	<b></b>	<del>.</del>	ţ			
13	In general, personality and pull are more	School		!				
	<pre>important than competence in getting on here</pre>	Hospital		ļ				
12	Criticism or advice from a senior	School		<u> </u>				
	member of staff is usually welcomed.	Hospital						
13	B Discussions get quite heated here, with	School		ļ				•
	a lot of display of feeling	Hospital						
14	People here can get so absorbed in their	School		-				
	work they often lose all sense of time or personal comfort	Hospital						
								A.,

			Definitely True	More true than false	Un- decided	More false	Definitely False
15	Decisions and policies often form the subject of heated discussions amongst learners.	School		•			
		Hospital					
16	Attendance is checked carefully.	School					
		Hospital		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
17	Senior personnel rarely refer to one another by their first names	School		-			
	by their first hames	Hospital	·				•
18	Learners here are not likely to accept inefficiency on the part of senior per-	School	1				
	sonnel without complaint or protest	Hospital		<u></u>			
19	19 Family, social, or financial status are necessary elements for advancement or	School	·				
are necessary elements for advancement or success here	Hospital	~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				
20	20 Regulations are interpreted and enforced	School					
	in an understanding manner	Hospital				Í	
21	People here do not try to hide their	School	<del></del>	<del></del>			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
	feelings	Hospital	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			1	
22	Pressure of work is not accepted as an	School					
	excuse for inferior performance	Hospital		····			
23	Almost anyone is likely to be blamed,	School	·			+	
	even those who had little to do with it, if something happens to go wrong	Hospital		<del></del>			e de la companya de
24	Learners quickly learn what is done	School					· ·
	and not done here	Hospital	i 			<u> </u>	

	-4-	Definitely	Mara	trus	Un-	More false		Definitely
		True			decided			False
25 The important people in this place expect others to show proper respect for them	School		<del></del>					
Outside to silow proper respect for them	Hospital							
26 When learners dislike policy they let it be known in no uncertain terms	School					ļ		
To be known in no uncertain telms	Hospital							
27 There are no favourites in this place -	School							
8 There are few opportunities for informal conversation with senior personnel 9 There are very few issues here which arouse much excitement or feeling 0 People set high standards of achieves	Hospital	 						
28 There are few opportunities for	School							
•	Hospital				-	<u> </u>		
29 There are very few issues here which	School			.		!		
arouse much excitement or reeling	Hospital	*				<u> </u>		
30 People set high standards of achieve-	School			<u>.</u>		! - <del> </del>		
30 People set high standards of achievement for themselves here	Hospital			!				
31 Personal rivalries are fairly common in this place	School			<u> </u>		: <del></del>		
in this place	Hospital			1		!		
32 Most people pay little attention to	School	1		·				
rules and regulations	Hospital							
33 People here are always looking for compliments	School							: 
Compriments	Hospital	· •	<del> </del>		-			<del></del>
34 People avoid direct clashes with senior	School	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	-	: 			<del></del>	***************************************
personnel at all costs	Hospital	1						

	- 7 -	Definitely True	More true than false		More false than true	Definitely False
55 People here are always trying to win an argument	School		!			
argument.	Hospital		<del> </del>	:		
56 Procedures to be followed in cases of fires and accidents are not prominently	School					
displayed	Hospital					
57 There is a recognised group of senior staff who receive special privileges	School		; <del> </del>			
Stail who receive special privileges	Hospital		ļ			·
58 People delight in challenging official policies	School					
positioned	Hospital			: 		
59 If your face fits, you're all right here	School					
~	Hospital			i ,		
60 Senior personnel are prepared to listen to people as well as direct them	School		-	·		
to people as well as affect them	Hospital		!	<del></del>		
61 People here can be wildly happy one minute and hopelessly depressed the	School					
next	Hospital					
62 People here feel they must really work hard because of the important nature	School					
of their work	Hospital					<u> </u>
63 Many people here seem to brood a lot,	School					
act moodily, and it is hard to make them out	Hospital					
64 It is expected that there will be no	School					
deviation from established practices, no matter what the circumstances	Hospital			í	1	

			Definitely True	More than	true false	Un- decided	More than	false true	Definitely False
65	New ideas are always being encouraged and tried out here	School							
		Hospital							
66		School							
	<pre>problems might be solved is discouraged here</pre>	Hospital							
67	The latest scientific discoveries make	School							
iew changes in tr	few changes in the way this place is run	Hospital							
68 Policies and procedures are quick? changed to meet new conditions	Policies and procedures are quickly	School							
	changed to meet new conditions	Hospital							
69	There are conventional ways of doing	School							
	things which are rarely changed	Hospital				·			
70	Quick decisions and policy changes	School							
	<pre>are not generally characteristic of this place</pre>	Hospital							
71		School			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·				
	<pre>emergencies, unexpected situations, shortages and breakdowns in the flow of work</pre>	Hospital			<del></del>				

Directions: Below are some aspects of your job and training which are of concern to you. Please indicate how satisfied you are with each aspect by putting a mark (e.g. a circle, tick, or line) against the answer that corresponds most closely with your feelings.

Please indicate your own feelings. Do not leave out any items.

Example:

The pay you are receiving

VS Very Satisfied	S Satisfied	U Undec- ided	D Dissa- tisfied	VD Very Dissatisfied
VS	S	U	D	VD

Be sure to mark only one answer for every statement.

				_		
		Very Satisfied	Satisfied	Undec- ided		Very Dissatisfied
1.	The physical working conditions and facilities.	vs	S	บ	D	VD
2.	The pay you are receiving.	٧s	S	ט	D	<b>V</b> D
3.	The hours you have to work.	VS	S	บ	D	<b>V</b> D
$L_{ullet}$	The way off-duty is arranged.	VS	S	ប	מ	VD
5.	Night duty supervision .	vs	s	U	D	עע
6.	The attention paid to suggestions you make	vs	S	υ	ם	כע
7.	The amount of practical teaching done in School	vs	S	U	ת	VD
8.	The amount of nursing theory taught.	vs	s	υ	D	VI
<b>G</b> •	The amount of teaching done on the wards by ward and School staff.	VS	S	U	ם	<b>V</b> D
10.	The amount of training in social, psychological skills.	1 :	s	U	D	٧D
11.	The clarity of teachers(tutors, clinical instructors, ward staff) and their lectures.	vs	S	ט	D	VD
12.	The ability of your teachers to keep you interested.	VS .	S	U	D .	<b>V</b> D

		_ 3	4 -			
13.	The recognition you get for good work.	vs	s	บ	מ	۷D
14.	The tutor's and/or sister's assessment of your work.	vs	s	ប	D.	<b>V</b> D
15.	Taking everything into consideration, how do you feel about your job?	vs	S	บ	ם	ΔD
16.	The amount of responsibility you are given	vs	S	υ	D	<b>V</b> D
17.	The way in which your training has been organi-sed.	VS	s	U	D	<b>V</b> D
18.	The opportunity to use your abilities to the full	vs	S	บ	D	VD
19.	The helpfulness and sympathetic support of your teachers.	VS	5	ប	D	VD
20.	The amount of variety in your job.	VS	S	υ	D	VD
21.	Your fellow students/pupils	٧s	s	ט	D	<b>V</b> D
22.	The freedom to choose the correct method of working.	Vs	S	υ	D	VD
23.	Taking everything into consideration, how do you feel about your training?	vs	. <b>S</b>	บ	D	VI
24.	Your relationship with patients you nurse.	Vs	s	ט	ס	VD
25.	Your relationship with senior ward staff who are your superiors.	۷s	s	ט	D	VD
26.	Your relationship with medical staff.	Vs	S	U	D	VD
27.	Your relationship with nursing auxiliaries.	vs	S	บ	D	VD
28.	The opportunity to meet interesting people.	٧s	S	U	מ	VD
29.	Your ward allocation to date.	vs	s	บ	D	VD
				* 11 5* * 11 1		<u> </u>

- Compared with most other learners that you know, how satisfied are you with your training?
  - Much more satisfied
  - More satisfied
  - (c) (d) About the same

  - Less satisfied Much less satisfied
- Compared with most other learners that you know how satisfied are you with your job?
  - Much more satisfied
  - More satisfied

  - About the same Less satisfied

۲.

Much less satisfied

# Questions about how the organisation should be run

In most organisations there are differences of opinion as to how the organisation should be run, or how people should conduct themselves. Following are 24 statements concerning these matters. You are asked to give your own personal opinion about each.

Please examine each statement carefully and say whether you Strongly Agree, Agree, Are Undecided, Disagree or Strongly Disagree by ticking the appropriate column.

Look at the example below. Suppose you strongly disagree with the statement "Safety rules are made to be broken" you would answer:

EXAMPLE	SA Strongly Agree	A Agree	U Undec- ided	D Disa- gree	SD Strongly Disagree
Safety rules are made to be broken					/

You may find yourself agreeing strongly with some statements and disagreeing just as strongly with others. In each case tick the column which comes closest to representing your own opinion.

Be sure to make one choice for every statement Do not miss out any statements

Do not miss out any statements								
	SA	A	U	D	SD			
	Strongly Agree	Agree	Undec- ided	Disa- gree	Strongly Disagree			
People at higher levels are in the best position to make important decisions for people below them								
Relationships within an organisation should be based on position or level, not on personal consideration								
In dealing with others, rules and regulations should be followed								
A person's expression of feeling about his organisation should conform to those of his fellows								
A person's first real loyalty within the organisation is to his superior								
Formality based on rank or position, should be maintained by members of an organisation				·				
A person should avoid taking any action that might be subject to criticism								
Outsiders who complain about an organisation are usually either ignorant of the facts or misinformed								

٠	C	~	
	2	•	

		<u> </u>				
		SA	A	ti l	ת	ed /
		Strongly	Agree	Undec-	Disa-	Strongly (
		Agree	6.	ided	gree	Disagree
9•	In a good organisation, a person's future career will be pretty well planned out for him				•	
10.	A person should think of himself as a member of the organisation first, and an individual second					
11.	People are better off when the organ- isation provides a complete set of rules to be followed					
12.	Within an organisation, it is unwise to question well-established ways of doing things					
13.	A superior should expect subordin- ates to carry out his orders without question or deviation					
14.	Within the organisation, it is better to maintain formal relationships with other people	,				C.
15.	There is really no place in a small organisational unit for the non-conformer	·			` :	\ <u>'</u>
16.	long service awards, ceremonies etc. are all signs of a good organisation	•				
17.	The most important part of a superior's job is to see to it that regulations are followed					
18.	In general, a person's rank r tevel should determine his relationship towards other people					
	Job security is best obtained by learning and following standard work procedures			1		
20.	A person should defend the asticus of his organization against any criticism by outsiders					
	A person should do things in the exact manner that he thinks his superior wishes them to be done					
22.	Within an organi ation, a person should think of himself as a part of a smooth running machine					
23.	It is better to have a complete set of rules than to have to decide things for one self					
24.	Length of service in an organisation should be given almost as much recognition as level of performance					

Appendix 9.2: Questionnaire on Images of Nursing to School Children

## Questionnaire to Students

(Est	timated time for completion: about fifteen minutes)
Plea	ase answer each question and tick the appropriate boxes.
1.	Fifth former Sixth former
2.	Male Female
3.	To be answered by fifth formers only
	What do you intend to do after this year?
	stay on at school leave school undecided
	Reasons for choice:
	Additional comment:
4.	To be answered by sixth formers only
	What do you intend to do after this year?
	go to University take up a job go to training college take up a job with training involved undecided
	Reasons for choice:
	•••••••••
	Additional comment:

5.	What kind of a job would you like to do? (Tick as many boxes as are appropriate)
	Answer: a job that involves:
	working with people not working with people
-	working with animals not working with animals
	working with "things" not working with things (e.g. computers, cars, machines, boats) not working with things machines, cars, machines, boats)
	creative, innovative work (e.g. ballet, pop bands, music, interior design, craftwork, architecture, building)  no creative, innovative work, (e.g. ballet, pop bands, music, interior design, craftwork, architecture, building)
6.	Would you prefer a job in the National Health Services as opposed to other forms of employment?
	yes
	undecided
7.	If yes, what areas would you like to work in?
	medical practitioner (e.g. doctor, G.P., surgeon, Anaesthetist etc.)  paramedical service (e.g. as a radiographer, radiologist, pharmacist, laboratory technician etc.)
	nursing service (e.g. as a psychiatric nurse, midwife, district nurse, nurse administrator etc.)
	hospital ancillary and support services (e.g. in hospital administration, ambulance service etc.)
	hospital domestic services (etc. as a nursing auxiliary, care assistant, porter, telephonist, security man etc.)
8.	Explain (in two or three lines) the work of a nurse
	•••••
	***************************************
	***************************************

9.	Would	you	like	to t	train	as	a r	nurs	se?												
		yes no unde	ecided	1	-														•		
	Reaso	ns fo	or cho	ice:	· · · · ·	• • • •			•••	•••	•••	•••	• • •	•••	•••	•••	•••	• • •	•••	••	• • • •
					••••	• • •	· • •	• • •	•••	• • •	•••	•••	•••	•••	• • •	•••	• • •	• • •	• • •	••	• • • •

Thank you for your co-operation

Appendix 9.3: Questionnaire to Service and Educational Management

#### Proposed Interview Schedule for Service and Education Personnel

This is a questionnaire aimed at: (a) getting a general picture of the goals and objectives of the Sheffield Area General Nurse Training System (i.e. both Education and Service). This will enable our research into wastage, absenteeism and selection to be placed within a wider context; (b) it also aims to find out "management" perspectives on the issues of wastage and selection e.g. what do the teaching staff or service staff feel are the causes of wastage etc.?

All information that is given on the basis of this questionnaire is strictly confidential. Interviewees will not be referred to by names.

- 1. What are your objectives in your job?
  - (a) on a personal level i.e. career aims;
  - (b) in your particular role e.g. as a tutor.
- 2. What problems do you encounter in your role? What are the areas of dissatisfaction?
- 3. How do you get on with
  - (a) your peers;
  - (b) your superiors:
  - (c) your subordinates?
- 4. What do you perceive to be the purpose(s) of the Service/School?
- $^5$ . How successful is the Service/School in achieving these purpose(s).
- 6. What problems do you perceive which hinder the "effectiveness" of the Service/School?
- 7. How do you perceive the relationship between Education and Service?
  How frequently do you communicate with them? What is the quality of the communication?
- 8. How do you assess the working relationship between Nurse Management and Nursing at Ward level?
- 9. How do you assess the working relationship between the Medical and nursing staff at ward level?
- 10. What problems or issues do you see in Nursing in general? Nurse education in particular?
- 11. What do you think of the new selection package?
- 12. What do you think are the essential qualities of a good nurse?

Do you think the Service/School discourages nurses who question authority and labels them as "being cocky" and "unsuitable in manner"?

#### Appendix 1

13.	How would you assess the effectiveness of a Nurse Training System? What criteria would be used? Please list:-
	(a)
	(b)
	(c)
	(d)
	(e)
14.	What are the essential qualities of a good nurse? Please list in order of importance:-
	(a)
	(b)
	(c)
	(d)
	(e)
15.	The following are some qualities of a good nurse which have been suggested by research. Please assess how important they are in evaluating nurses and nurse training.

	Very Important	Moderately Important	Not Important
a.* Degree of professional prientation in learners.			
b.* Degree of professional behaviour in learners.			
c. A learner's absenteeism rate.			
d. Level of wastage.			

- \* a. A nurse who is professionally oriented always seeks to (a) put her patient first (b) keep up-to-date with nursing developments, (c) maintain her standards and (d) evaluate all staff equally on the basis of their skill and competence. This is a mental attitude which shows identification with the ethics of the nursing profession.
- \* b. A nurse who behaves professionally exhibits in her daily work activities x the characteristics (a) - (d) mentioned in \*a. She/he translates an attitude into action.

16. The following thirteen factors which could have an effect on two of the Criteria mentioned in Question 15. Please assess how important each of these factors are in influencing these criteria by putting the numbers 1 - 3 in the following matrix:

For example, if you think that the personality of the learner is very important in determining the level of absenteeism and wastage then your scores should be as follows:

	Learner Absenteeism Rate	Level of Wastage in the Area Training System
9. Personality of learner	3	3

16. Continued 1 = not important, 2 = moderately important, 3 = very important

	Criteria	Learner Absenteeism Rate	Level of Wastage in the Area Training System
1.	Amount of clinical teaching by ward and School staff.		
2.	Amount of theoretical teaching by ward and School staff.		
3.	The quality of teaching by School and ward staff.		
4.	Resource scarcity in School.		
5.	Resource scarcity on wards.		
6.	The organizational climate in School.		
7.			
8.	The degree of co-ordination between experience on wards and education in School.		
9.	Personality of learner.		
10.	Educational qualifications.		
11.			
12.	Extrinisic job factors e.g. pay, hours, night duty, travelling.		
13.	National and regional unemployment		

Appendix 9.4: Biographical Questionnaire to Nurse Learners

# Strictly Confidential

# Personal Information

Section A
Surname Christian names
Sex (please tick): Male Female
Marital Status (please tick): Age:
Single 18-20 yrs 27-30 yrs
Married
Separated . 21-23 yrs 31-40 yrs
Divorced
Widowed 24-26 yrs 40 yrs +
Number of children (if any):
one two three four five over five
Size of family: (please give total number of brothers plus sisters)
None one two three four five over five
Position in family:
Eldest
Middle
Youngest
Father's occupation:
Mother's occupation:
Country of birth:
Section B
Type of training being undertaken: SRN SEN
Previous nurse-training course completed (please specify).

Previous pre-nursing co	ourse complete	ed (please s	pecify):	
			•	•
Previous experience in experience):	hospital work	(please sp	ecify length and	type of
Other type(s) of work unurse training:	ındertak <b>e</b> n bef	ore starting	present course	of
			,	
Section C		ŗ		
Age on leaving school/c	ollege:	•		
Educational qualificati	ons:			
(a) None				
(b) Number of CSE grade	s gained (ple	ase tick):		
None 1 - 3	7	<b>-</b> 9		
	<b> </b>	+		
4 - 6				
(c) Number of "O" Level	grades gaine	d (please ti	ck):	
None	7	- 9		
1 - 3	9	+		
4 - 6				٠.
(d) Number of "A" Level:	s gained (plea	ase tick):		
•				
None	3	- 4		

(e) Any other qualifications:

Appendix 9.5: Nurse Learner Expectations of Nursing



## Division of Economic Studies

Accounting: Business Studies: Economics

Tel: Sheffield 78555

STD code: 0742 .

Sheffield S10 2TN

Our Ref: WFS/GH/RJ

Dear Nurse

Mr George Hespe and I are attached to the University of Sheffield and we are carrying out a research project on nurse selection and recruitment. As an integral part of the research, we need to know the kind of expectations which nurses bring with them when they begin nursing. As a result we are interested to know what your expectations are when you enter nursing eg what you expect of working on the wards or of doing night duty.

We hope that the results obtained from this questionnaire would enable the School of Nursing and the nursing profession in general to better understand the initial expectations and needs of learners. In this way we hope to help improve both the selection and subsequent training of nurses.

The enclosed questionnaire has been designed for the purpose stated above. We would be most grateful if you could fill it in by completing the sentences provided.

We would like to assure you any information that you give will be treated with the strictest confidence and all completed questionnaires will be collected by us personally.

We thank you for your co-operation.

Yours sincerely

W F Soo

Enc

## University of Sheffield

### Questionnaire No 1

#### Please read these instructions

All responses to these sentences will be kept strictly confidential. Apart from the researchers, no one within or outside the organisation will ever see the questionnaire that you fill out.

When completing the sentences, please put the first thoughts that occur to you. There are no right or wrong answers.

Do not ask others about the questions. We are interested in your opinions.

Do not omit any item, since a complete questionnaire from each person is essential. If you feel that the range of matters covered is inadequate to capture your initial expectations please feel free to write additional comments.

Thank you for your time and co-operation.

Sec	ction A
1.	I chose to enter nursing because
2.	After qualifying, I intend
3.	To me, nursing means
Sec	tion B
1.	I think my first year of training
2.	I expect the School (of Nursing)

	- 74 - ·	
3.	I imagine working on the wards	
4.	I imagine a hospital to	
•		
Sec	tion C	
1.	I expect tutors at the School	
	· .	
2.	I imagine sisters and staff nurses	
3.	I expect working with patients	

•

	<b>_ 75 _</b> .
	•
4. I imagine doctors	••••••
	•
	•
	•
Section D	
	• •
	••••••
2. I expect pay	
expect pay	
•	
3. I imagine night duty	
•	
4 -	
4. I imagine studying	••••••••
•	
	·
Į.	
	•

	- o-pool 2 will be caught	• .
	•	
	•	
Sec	ion E	
1.	A good tutor/clinical instructor is one who	•
_	. 6	
2.	A good nurse is one who	•

## Additional Comments

Appendix 9.6: Nurse Learner Expectations of Nursing as Recalled



Accounting: Business Studies: Economics

Sheffield S10 2TN Tel: Sheffield 78555

STD code: 0742

Our Ref : WFS/GH/RJ

Ms. W.F. Soo Division of Economic Studies University of Sheffield Western Bank Sheffield S10 2TN

Dear Nurse,

Mr. George Hespe and I are attached to the University of Sheffield and we are carrying out a research project on nurse selection and recruitment. As an integral part of the research, we need to know the kind of expectations which nurses bring with them when they begin nursing. As a result we are interested to know what your expectations were when you entered nursing e.g. what you expected of working on the wards or of doing night duty.

We hope that the results obtained from this questionnaire would enable the School of Nursing and the nursing profession in general to better understand the initial expectations and needs of learners. In this way we hope to help improve both the selection and subsequent training of nurses.

The enclosed questionnaire has been designed for the purpose stated above. We would be most grateful if you could fill it in by completing the sentences provided.

We would like to assure you that any information that you give will be treated with the strictest confidence and all completed questionnaires will be collected by us personally.

We thank you for your co-operation.

Yours sincerely,

W.F. Soc

Enc.

# University of Sheffield

# Questionnaire No. 1

## Please read these instructions

All responses to these sentences will be kept strictly confidential. Apart from the researchers, no one within or outside the organisation will ever see the questionnaire that you fill out.

Do not sign your name on the questionnaire as your responses will be anonymous.

When completing the sentences, please put the first thoughts that occur to you. There are no right or wrong answers.

Do not ask others about the questions. We are interested in your opinions.

Do not omit any item, since a complete questionnaire from each person is essential. If you feel that the range of matters covered is inadequate to capture your initial expectations please feel free to write additional comments.

Thank you for your time and co-operation.

Sec	tion A
1.	I chose to enter nursing because
2.	After qualifying Timber 1
۷.	After qualifying, I intended
3.	To me, nursing meant
Sec:	tion B
1.	I expected my first year of training
2.	I expected the School (of Nursing)
	•
3.	I imagined working on the wards
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
4.	I imagined a hospital to
<u>Sect</u>	ion C
	•

2.	I thought sisters and staff nurses would
3.	I expected working with patients
4.	I expected doctors and medical staff
<u>Sec</u>	tion D
1.	I expected working hours
2.	I expected pay
3.	I thought night duty
4.	I thought studying
Sect	tion E
	A good tutor/clinical instructor is one who

2. A good nurse is one who ......

Additional comments

# Appendix 9.7: Leaver Structured Interview Form and Mailed Questionnaire

# Interview Schedule for Leavers

Name: .	• • • • •	
Address	: ••••	***************************************
	••••	******
Type of	train	ing:
Date of	entry	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
Date of	disco	ntinuation:
Date of	inter	view:
Time of	inter	view:
Place o	f inte	rview:
1. Why	a:a	
		ou leave training?
Che	cklist	of reasons, respondent to be asked against each reason.
A	(i)	Family/personal problems. e.g. Did husband agree to nursing? Was social life affected? Did your marriage break up?
	(ii)	Marriage/Engagement.
	(iii)	Pregnancy. N.B Some nurses deliberately become pregnant in order to leave nursing
	(iv)	Financial difficulties.
	(v)	Homesickness.
	(vi)	Transfer to different town but remains in training.
_	•	
2. <u>How</u>	satis	fied is the learner with the following aspects of training?
В	(i)	Working conditions. e.g. Are pay, working hours, hours off duty, satisfactory? Do you have to travel far to work?
	(ii)	School conditions.  e.g. Are there enough resources/equipment?  Is course intense? Have you enough time to study?  What was your opinion of course organisation?  What was your opinion of teaching standards?  Was there enough ward teaching by clinical teachers?

(iii) School experience.

e.g. Is teaching related to ward practice?
Was school a mental strain/boring?

#### (iv) School staff.

e.g. Did teachers appear to have lost touch with realities in the wards?
Was support given to learners on the wards?
Were learners treat like kids. Did teachers show respect for the individual?
Were teachers trusting, helpful, sympathetic?
Do learners feel they can confide in school staff?
Was the learner afraid of school staff?
Has maximum support and guidance been given relating to

# (v) Ward experience.

training discontinuation?

e.g. Was the learner afraid on the wards?

Did you mind being on night duty?

Was there mental or physical strain?

Did ward experience cause depression?

Did death place stress on the learner?

Did the learner feel that ward experience did/did not match up to her initial expectation of nursing?

Was ward very different from school?

### (vi) Ward staff.

e.g. Was learner afraid of ward staff? Were they kind and helpful? Was there an atmosphere of warmth, trust? Could the learner ask questions freely? Could the learner confide in ward staff? Was there a lot of ward teaching by service staff? Is the learner satisfied with the way ward assessments were completed?

# (vii) Patients.

e.g. Did the learner enjoy this aspect of nursing? Why?
Was there time to develop relationships with patients?
Was there time to talk to patients?
Was there time to look after both mental and physical needs?
Does the learner feel that there is respect for patients?
Are they individuals or cases?

# (vidi) Doctors and medical staff.

e.g. How do they treat the learner?

Did they cause any satisfaction/dissatisfaction to the learner?

How does ward sister treat these people?

# 2. Does any one individual loom large in your withdrawal?

# 3. Consequences of withdrawal

- (i) What does the learner intend to do in the future?
- (ii) Will he/she re-apply to nursing?
- (iii) Does the learner have an alternative job?

- (iv) What kind of jobs does the learner intend to apply for?
- (v) Does the learner feel a sense of failure or disappointment?
- (vi) How does the family react to withdrawal?

# 4. Why did the learner originally decide to do nursing?

- (i) From where did the learner hear about nursing?
- (ii) Are there any members of her/his family who is connected to nursing or the medical profession?
- (iii) Before starting her present course of training had the learner worked in a hospital?

Appendix 9.8: Leaver Appointment Letter

_	_
0	0
റ	$^{\circ}$

# Division of Economic Studies Accounting: Business Studies: Economics

Sheffield S10 2TN Tel: Sheffield 78555 STD code: 0742

WFS/GH/RJ

Dear Miss/Mrs/Ms/Mr

1st preference

2nd preference

We are two researchers attached to the University of Sheffield and we are carrying out a project to find out the reasons why nurses leave training before they complete it. In this way, we hope to help improve both the training and selection of nurses, and ultimately patient care.

We contacted the Sheffield Area School of Nursing and they have agreed to release the names and addresses of learners who leave. We would very much like to talk with you and we would like to assure you that any information you care to give us will be strictly confidential. We are not connected to a hospital or to the Area School of Nursing in any way. Any information you give will be known only to the two researchers.

We would be most grateful if you could return the form below, giving a time and place which is convenient for you to meet us. If you so wish you are always welcome to meet us at the University.

Please do not hesitate to phone either of us on the extension given below if you require further information. If we are not available, please feel free to leave a message with the secretary.

We sincerely look forward to meeting you and we hope you will help us by co-operating. We enclose a stamped addressed envelope for your reply.

Yours sincerely

Wai Fong So

George Hespe
and Wai-Fong Soo

Place (please tick)

Your suggestion

Division of Economic Studies
University of Sheffield
Sheffield S10 2TN

Time and date (please suggest
2 alternatives)

(Travel expenses will be refunded)

Appendix 9.9: Eysenck Personality Inventory Form A

#### FORM A

NAME		AGE
OCCUPATION	••••••	SEX
N=	E=	L=

#### Instructions

Here are some questions regarding the way you behave, feel and act. After each question is a space for answering "YES" or "NO".

Try to decide whether "YES" or "NO" represents your usual way of acting or feeling. Then put a cross in the circle under the column headed "YES" or "NO". Work quickly, and don't spend too much time over any question; we want your first reaction, not a long-drawn out thought process. The whole questionnaire shouldn't take more than a few minutes. Be sure not to omit any questions.

Now turn the page over and go ahead. Work quickly, and remember to answer every question. There are no right or wrong answers, and this isn't a test of intelligence or ability, but simply a measure of the way you behave.

				28.	After you have done something important, do you often come away feeling you could have done better?	$\bigcirc$	0
	FORM A			29.	Are you mostly quiet when you are with other people?	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$
	FORPI A	YES	NO	30.	Do you sometimes gossip?	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$
1.	Do you often long for excitement?	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$		Do ideas run through your head so that you cannot sleep?	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$
2.	Do you often need understanding friends to cheer you up?	Ö	Ö	32.	If there is something you want to know about, would you rather look it up in a book than talk to someone about it:	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$
3.	Are you usually carefree?	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$		Do you get palpitations or thumping in your heart?	$\mathcal{C}$	$\geq$
4.	Do you find it very hard to take no for an answer?	Ŏ	Ŏ	34.	Do you like the kind of work that you need to pay close attention to?	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$
5.	Do you stop and think things over before doing anything?	$\tilde{\cap}$	Ŏ		Do you get attacks of shaking or trembling?	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$
6.	If you say you will do something do you always keep your promise, no matter how inconvenient it might be to do so?	Ö	Ö	36.	Would you always declare everything at the customs, even if you knew that you could never be found out?	0	0
7.	Does your mood often go up and down?	$\circ$	$\circ$	37.	Do you hate being with a crowd who play jokes on one another?	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcup_{i=1}^{n}$
8.	Do you generally do and say things quickly without stopping to think?	Ö	Ö	38.	Are you an Irritable person?	0	0
₹.	Do you ever feel "just miserable" for no good reason?	$\cdot$	$\circ$	39.	Do you like doing things in which you have to act quickly?	$\circ$	$\bigcup$
٦.	Would you do almost anything for a dare?	Ŏ	Ŏ	40.	Do you worry about awful things that might happen?	Q	Ç
1.	Do you suddenly feel shy when you want to talk to an attractive stranger?	Ŏ	Ŏ	41.	Are you slow and unhurried in the way you move?	Ŏ	Č
2.	Once in a while do you lose your temper and get angry?	Ŏ	Ŏ	<b>42</b> .	Have you ever been late for an appointment or work?	Q	$C^{\theta}$
3.	Do you often do things on the spur of the moment?	Ŏ	Ŏ		Do you have many nightmares?	$\circ$	
۴.	Do you often worry about things you should not have done or said?	Ŏ	Ŏ	44.	Do you like talking to people so much that you never miss a chance of talking to a stranger?	0	C
5.	Generally, do you prefer reading to meeting people?	Q	Ō	45.	Are you troubled by aches and pains?	$\circ$	$) \subset$
<b>5.</b>	Are your feelings rather easily hurt?	Q	Ō	46.	Would you be very unhappy if you could not see lots of people most of	$\subset$	) (
7.	Do you like going out a lot?	$\circ$	$\circ$		the time?	$\sim$	١
3.	Do you occasionally have thoughts and ideas that you would not like other	$\bigcirc$	$\bigcirc$		Would you call yourself a nervous person?	$\sim$	) }
,	people to know about?	$\tilde{\bigcirc}$	$\tilde{\bigcirc}$		Of all the people you know, are there some whom you definitely do not like?	$\succeq$	$\langle    \rangle$
	Are you sometimes bubbling over with energy and sometimes very sluggish?	$\simeq$	$\simeq$	49.	Would you say that you were fairly self-confident?  Are you easily hurt when people find fault with you or your work?	$\succeq$	$\mathcal{L}$
,	Do you prefer to have few but special friends?	$\circ$	$\mathcal{O}$		Do you find it hard to really enjoy yourself at a lively party?	$\succeq$	$\mathcal{L}$
•	Do you daydream a lot?	$\circ$	$\bigcirc$		Are you troubled with feelings of inferiority?	$\succeq$	5 7
<u>.</u>	When people shout at you, do you shout back?	0	0		Can you easily get some life into a rather dull party?	_	$\mathcal{L}$
1.	Are you often troubled about feelings of guilt?	Ŏ	Ŏ		. Do you sometimes talk about things you know nothing about?		) (
١.	Are all your habits good and desirable ones?	Ŏ	Ŏ		. Do you worry about your health?	Č	) (
i.	Construently less remarks as and animy yourself a lot at a gay party?	Ŏ	Ŏ		. Do you like playing pranks on others?		) (
1.	Would you call yourself tense or "highly-strung"?	Ŏ	Ŏ	56	. Do you like playing pranks on others	_	<i>)</i> (
	Do other people think of you as being very lively?	Ŏ	Ŏ	57.	Do you suffer from sleeplessness?		)(

Appendix 9.10: Taylor Manifest Anxiety Scale

Su	oject's Name:	
	oe of training:	Year of training:
Hos	spital:	•
1.	I do not tire quickly	1. T F
2.	I am troubled by attacks of nausea	2.
3.	I believe I am no more nervous than most others	3.
4.	I have very few headaches	4.
5.	I work under a great deal of strain	5.
6.	I cannot keep my mind on one thing	6.
7.	I worry over money and business .	7.
8.	I frequently notice my hand shakes when I try to do something	8.
9.	I blush as often as others	9.
10.	I worry quite a bit over possible misfortunes	10.
11.	I practically never blush	11.
12.	I am often afraid that I am going to blush	12.
13.	I have nightmares every few nights	13.

14. My hands and feet are usually warm enough	14.
15. I sweat very easily even on cool days	15.
16. Sometimes when embarassed I break out in a sweat which is very annoying	16.
17. I hardly ever notice my heart pounding and I am seldom short of breath	17.
18, I feel hungry almost all the time	18.
19. I have a great deal of stomach trouble	19.
20. At times I have lost sleep over worry	20.
21. My sleep is restless and distrubed	21.
22. I frequently dream about things that I don't like to tell other people	22.
23. I am easily embarassed	23.
24. I am more sensitive than most other people	24.
25. I frequently find myself worrying about something	25.
26. I wish I could be as happy as others	26.
27. I am usually calm and not easily upset	27.

.

28. I cry easily	26.
29. I feel anxiety about something or someone almost all the time	29.
30. I am happy most of the time	30.
31. It makes me nervous to have to wait	31.
32. I have periods of such great restlessness that I cannot sit long in a chair	32.
33. Sometimes I become so excited that I find it difficult to get to sleep	33.
34. I have sometimes felt that difficulties were piling up so high that I could not overcome them .	34.
35. I must admit that I have at times been worried beyond reason over something that really did not matter	35.
36. I have very few fears compared with my friends	36.
37. I have been afraid of things or people that I know could not hurt me	37.
88. I certainly feel useless at times	38.
9. I find it hard to keep my mind on a task or job	39.
O. I am more self-conscious than most people	40.
l. I am inclined to take things hard	41

42.	I am a very nervous person	42.	
43.	Life is often a strain for me	43.	
44.	At times I think I am no good at all	44.	
45.	I am certainly lacking in self-confidence	45.	
46.	I sometimes feel that I am about to go to pieces	46.	
47.	I don't like to face a difficulty or to make an important decision	47.	
48.	I am very self-confident	48.	

Nurse:

SRN

Subject: Numbers of Who Leave the School During Training

Date: 10/3/81

Subject: N	MOSELS OF MI	to reade the Sc	noor burin	g Training		Date:	10/3/81	
Date of Entry	Nos. Starting	L E	AVERS	3rd	Transfer to P/N (Pupil Nursing)	Left	Stayed	% Wastage of Cohorts
N DISTRICT								
21/ 4/75	23	4	2	1	2	7	16	30.4
20/10/75	50	7	4	1	3	12	38	24
20/ 4/76	39	6	1	2	3	9	30	23.1
18/10/76	46	5	2	٥	2	7	39	15.2
18/ 4/77	. 36	8	2	0	3	10	26	27.8
17/10/77	38	6	1	0	0	7	31	18.4
1 Total	232	36 15.50*	12 5.29	4 1.74*	13 5.64*	52	180 77.61	22.44
								===
10/ 4/78	24	0	3	0	0	3	21	12.5
9/10/78	38	5	0	0	0	5	33	13.2
9/ 4/79	22	3	1	0	1	4	18	18.2
8/10/79	30	2	٥	0	0	2	28	6.7
•	114	10 8.8	4 3.5	0 01*	1 0.95	14	350 01 314	12,3
2 Total	114				0.50		100 81.7%*	===
	246	46	16	<b>A</b>	14	66	380	
1 + 2 (Totals)	346	46	16	<u></u>	14		280	19.10
11/2/80	53	6	1	٥	0	7	n/a	13.24
12/5/80	57	4	N/A	N/A	n/a	N/A	N/A	7.02
S DISTRICT					_			
/2/75	67	9	1	3	3	13	54	19,4
/8/75	60	6	7	2	3	15	45	24.2
/2/76	68	9	3	1	1	13	55	19.1
16/8/76	60	6	4	2	0	12	48	20
14/2/77	62	6	6	3	1	15	47	24.2
15/8/77	58	9	8	0	0	17	41	29.3
3 Total	375	45 124*	29 7.	74* 11 2.94*	8 2.14	85	290 70.78*	22.61
3 10021								
13/2/78	47	5	1	٥	0	6	41	12.8
11/8/78	59	10	Q	0	0	. 10	49	16.9
12/2/79	52	<b>6</b> ·	3	O	0	9	43	17.3
13/8/79	49	5	0	_0	_0	5	44	10.2
4 Total	207	26 12.64*	4 1,	910 01.	0 000	30	177 85.54	14.5
3 + 4 (Totals	582	71	33	11	_8_	115	467	19.4
11/ 8/80	57	2	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	3.51%
10/10/80	58	0	N/A	n/A	n/a	N/A	N/X	04
1 + 2 + 3 + 4 (Totals)	928	117	49	15	22	81	747	19.3

\*This t is calculated as No. of Leavers : No. of Learners Starting in a specific cohort or cohort total.

Date: 10/3/81

#### Appendix 10.1b: SEN Leavers 1975-1980

Nurse: St

(Totals)

Subject: Numbers Who Leave the School During Training

Nos Date of Entry LEAVERS Wastage Starting lst 2nđ Left Stayed N DISTRICT 9/6/75 45 20 11 22/ 9/75 19 16 \_ 15.8 5/ 1/76 23 7 16 30.4 1/6/76 26 23.1 20 1/ 9/76 30 12 18 40 4/ 1/77 23 10 13 43.5 30/ 5/77 28 20 28.6 30/ 8/77 28 5 19 32.1 3/ 1/78 17 1 15 11.8 214 42 19.64\* 24 11.24\* 66 30.81 148 69.23\* 30. BV 1 Total 29/ 5/78 27 11.1 24 4/ 9/78 27 23 14.8 8/ 1/79 25 23 30/ 4/79 15 0 14 6.7 3/ 9/79 16 16 0 110 6 9.1% 2 Total 5.5% 4 10 100 90.91 1 + 2 (Totals) 324 48 28 76 248 23.5 7/ 1/80 40 H/A N/A 2.5% N/A N/A 6/10/80 46 N/A N/A N/A 4.4% S DISTRICT / 5/75 33 28 15.2 38 29 23.7 / 9/75 / 1/76 32 27 15.6 / 5/76 29 11 18 37.9 / 9/76 40 36 10 27 18 33.3 / 1/77 / 4/77 37 12 25 32.4 /10/77 27 21 22.2 25 21 / 1/78 16 288 52 18.14\* 13 4.54\* 65 22.61\* 223 7.74%\* 3 Total 22.6% 21.4 29 21 / 4/7B 19 26.3 /10/78 2 14 26 25.7 / 1/79 35 2 23/ 4/79 21 15 28.6 8/10/79 22 27.3 126 24 19.051 10 7.91\* 34 27.01\* 92 73.04\* 27.01 4 Total 76 3 + 4 (Totals) 414 \_23 99 <u> 315</u> 23.91 45 11.13 7/ 4/90 7/ 7/90 45 B.3% 23.74 1 . 7 . 1 . 4 174 5.1 175 563

\*This % is calculated as  $m_{\rm A}$  of leavers. No of Tearners Starting in a specific cohort or cohort total, N/A \* Not available.

Appendix 10.2: Leavers Classified into Turnover and Absence Classes

SKN and SEN Nurse:

Wastage, Absence, Numbers Subject:

Date: 9/5/81

		Total Nu	Total Numbers Who Leave Classified Into Wastage Categories					Total Numbers Who Leave Classified Into Wastage Categories						
•		Medical/	Marriage/			Family	Family		Academic	Dissatisfied,		Do not	Sample	
		Bealth		Transfer	Homesickness			Stress		Disillusioned			Sizes	
		1	2	<b>3</b>	4	5 <b>a</b>	` 5B	6	7	8	9	10		
SEN N		6	5	2	2	7	4	9	6	15	1	2	59	(1)
SEN S		. 9	4	4	2	8	8	8	5	25	2	7	82	
Total		+15	9	6	4	15	15	17	11	40	3	9	141	
SRN N		5	2	9	· 3	2	2	11	1	17	0	0	56	
SRN S		7	4	14	3	8	8	16	7	27	1	2	93	
Total		*12	6	23	6	10	10	27	8	44	1	11	149	
SRN + SEN		+27	15	29	10	25	25	44	19	84	4	0	290	
SRN, SEM	1980	• 3	1	5	2	4	4	. 5	- 4	18	1	٥	46	
-	,	4	1	6	2	4	4	6	4	·18	1		50	
Prequency	Incepti	<u>on</u>												
SEN N		6	5	2	2	7	7	9	5	15	1	2		
SEN S		6	4	3	1	7	7	8	4	20	2	6		
Total		*12	9	5	3	14	14	17	9	35	3	8		(2)
SRN N		5	1	8	2	1	1	9	1	15	O	0		(2)
SRN S		6	4	13	3	6	6	15	7	22	1	1		;
Total		•11	5	21	5	7	7	24	8	37	1	1		
SRN + SEN		•23	14	26	8	21	21	41	17	72	4	9		
SRN, SEN	1980	• 3	1	4	1	4	4	5	4	14	1	0	39	
S-T SPELLS	<u>.</u>													
SEN N		6	5	2	2	6	6	8	5	15	1	2		
SEN S		5	4	2	1	7	7	7	4	18	2	6		
Total		*11	9	4	3	13	13	15	9	32	3	8		(3)
SRN N		4	1	7	2	1	1	9	1	13	0	0	•	
SRN S		6	4	12	2	4	4	13	7	21	1	1		
Total		*10	5	19	4	5	5	22	8	34	1	1		
SRN + SEN		*21	14	23	7	18	18	37	17	66	4	9.		
SRN, SEN	1980	• 2	1	2	1	√ 3	3	5	4	14	1	0	36	
L-T SPELLS	<u>s</u>													
SEN N	_	5	4	2	00	6	6	7.	4	11	1	2		
SEN S		6	4	3	1	5	5	4	3	12	2	5		
Total		•11	8	5		11	11	11	7	23	3	7		
SRN N		5	ì	6	1	1	1	7	1	10	ō	ò		(4)
SRN S		4	2	8	ī	5	5	12	5	12	ī	1		
Total		• 9	3	14	23	6 1	6	19	6	22	ī	ī		
SRN, SEN		*20	11	19	3	17	17	30	13	45	4	8		
SRN, SEN	1980	• 3	ō	3	ì	2	2	5	2	ii ·	í	ō	29	
2141		•	_	_	_			-			•	•		

\*Denotes Totals

Date: 9/5/81

1. Significant difference between SRN and SEN at p  $\leqslant$  0.05. Fewer categories 3, 6. More categories 5A, 5B, 10.

2. Significant difference between SRN and SEN at p  $\leq$  0.05. SEN

Less: 6, 3.

More: 5A, 5B, 10.

3. Significant difference between SRN and SEN at p  $\ensuremath{\ensuremath{\checkmark}}$  0.05. SEN

Less: 3, 6, 10. More: 5A, 5B, 1, 2.

No significant difference between SRN and SEN at p  $\leqslant$  0.05. Significant difference between SRN nad SEN at p \$ 0.10. SEN

Fewer: 3, 6.

More: 1, 2, 5A, 5B, 10.

# List of abbreviations used in Appendix 10.3

- 1. \* = SRN learner
- 2. # = SEN learner
- 3. (8), (2) = Category of reasons given for discontinuing training
- 4. F = Information
- 5. NGH = Northern General Hospital
- 6. SGH = Southern General Hospital
- 7. w or W = Ward
- 8. s or S = School
- 9. ST = Senior Tutor
- 10. SR = Ward Sister
- 11. C = Clinical
- 12. CI = Clinical Instructor
- 13. AO = Allocations Officer
- 14. NO = Nursing Officer
- 15. S/N = Staff Nurse
- 16. Dr = Doctor  $\cdot$
- 17. IVI = Intravenous Infusion

	REASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING CONDITIONS	SCHOOL	SCHOOL	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	WARD STAFF	PATIENTS	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE INTENTIONS	WITHORAWAL FEELLINGS	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION
* NG	H Unhappiness with train- ing. Personal problems.	Pay is poor. Shifts all- right. So is night duty but could be frightening; often left alone.	All right.	Boring at times: irrelevant. Insufficient theory taught.	Out of touch. C teachers ignored them on w. Did not trust them to keep confidences; insufficient teaching.		Most were helpful. Very up to date. Could not trust with confidences. Would teach if time available.	Enjoyable but in gen- eral not enough time to discuss psychologic- al problems. Some can be ungrateful; sometimes treated as cases.	Varies, consultants are worse,	-	Remain as SEN. Went to Saudi Arabia.	Relieved.	Family.
RH	Not given, Nurse suffered back strain. J out of 6 reports bad: lack profes- sional manner towards staff; low standards; little in- terest.	-	<u>-</u>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
RHI	Going to Rhodesia to marry.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Sorry to go had been happy.	-
RHI	Transfer to Brighton to be nearer family, domestic problems.	-	-	- •	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Thanked tutors.	-
RH	Discontinued to apply for SRN. Nurse also applied for clerical job.	All right, loves nurming.	All right.	All right.	Helpful.	Enjoyable, not un- happy with nursing but wanted chance of promotion.	Helpful.	Enjoyable,	-	-	Apply for SRN.	Glad to go, better oneself,	-

							•							-
-		REASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING CONDITIONS	SCHOOL	SCHOOL EXPERIENCE	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	WARD STAFF	PATIENTS	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE INTENTIONS	WITHDRAWAL FEELINGS	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON NURSING
11*	RHH	C experience very bad. Nursing was not as personal- ised. Homesick, nurses' home like a morgue. Social life was affect- ed.	Hours bad. Pay bad. Social life was rest- ricted.	Quality of teaching reasonable.	W-S differ- ence not that great.	Quite help- ful.	Routine work. Not encouraged or allowed to talk to patients, de- personalised. Petrified on 1st w. Feel that she was a nurse, not an individual.	Clique together. Fair but felt watched. Not patient with shy learner. Not bother- ed with dirty jobs and dirty patients.	Liked them enjoyed talking to them and finding out their cir- cumstances.	-	-	Apply for social worker.	Happy at going.	Wanted to do health visiting via SRN.
12* (3) <b>F</b>	RНĦ	Was home- sick, boy friend there. Transferred to Grimsby due to marriage.	-	-	-	-	-	<del>-</del>	-	-	-	-	-	-
13 <sup>‡</sup> (9) F	RHH	Resigned but due for dismissal. Charged with assault on another nurse. Nurse was unhappy in training and nurses home. Lack theoretical ability, high standards, professional manner towards staff.	-	-		-	-	-		-	_			-

		REASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING	SCHOOL CONDITIONS	SCHOOL EXPERIENCE	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	WARD STAFF	PATIENTS	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE INTENTIONS	WITHDRAWAL FEELINGS	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON NURSING
19 <sup>‡</sup> (8)	RHH	Dissatisfac- tion with C experience. Hours at work and spent travelling.	Hours long, spent a lot of time travelling.	Studying difficult. Intro. course should be longer, too intense. Insufficient w teaching.	-	Helpful; played no part in decision to leave.	Mental and physical stress. Learner not made to feel confident.	Unhelpful un- interested or too busy. Made nurse feel stupid a inferior, not told what was expected of her.	able.	Not much contact.	-	No intention to return to nursing.	Sense of failure.	From cousin who was nurse.
19* (81 F	NGH	Just left, no notice. Seen re: poor sick- ness record, bad w reports, not report- ing absence, delay in attempting assessments.	-	-	-	ST did instruct CI to give more help but nurse resigned within 2 weeks.	W reports say she was too quiet. Declined in w performance.		Reports did say she was good with patients.	-	-	Intend to do social work.	-	-
20* (1) F	NGH	Stress and sovere depression apparently unrelated to nursing. Nurse felt determined to leave Sheffield.	-	-	Excellent theoretical work.	Thought highly of nurse; spent much time coun- selling; encouraged her to re- apply. Extremely helpful.	Excellent w reports.	Ward staff thought highly of her.	-	-	-	continue nursing but unable to obtain transfer.	Determined to leave Sheffield.	-
21* (6) F	RHH	Failure of p exams. Had had warnings due to bad w reports. Warnings due to excessive amount of sickness and absence.	1	-	Unable to link theory and p.	Thought nurse's motivation was poor, yet nurse insisted she enjoyed nursing.	Difficult to work in a team. Feared responsibility could not cope.							

		PEASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING	SCHOOL	SCHOOL EXPERIENCE	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	Warn Staff	PATIENTS	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE	WITHDRAWAL PEELINGS	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON HUBSING
22*	NGH	Homesick Disliked nurses home.	-	Some C teaching but not enough.	Very boring; hate it. Necessary for theore- tical know- ledge.	All right.	Enjoyed it. Learning all the time but should have formal teaching. Only 1 teach- ing session in 8 weeks.	All right, don't like to ask too much, might be branded a nuisance. Lot of teaching. Up to date.	-	-	_	Applied for SRN in Coventry start in June 1980.	Made a mistake but no regrets.	-
23* (3)	NGH	Wants to do RMN nursing instead.	Loves nurs- ing especi- ally psychiatric nursing.	Fair teach- ing, some teachers not very good. Resources very good, very im- pressed.	-	Helpful approachable.	-	-	-	-	-	Applied for RMS.	Made a mistake but glad to rectify.	Did orthop- aedic nurs- ing, Mansfield passed with honours. Interested RMN, could due to vica father who died of alcoholism.
24 <sup>±</sup> (7)	Partit	Going back to college to do O and A levels. Did not work her notice because her dog was sick.	Hours, pay.	Managed studying all right. Insuffici- ent w teaching. but was short staffed.	Generally enjoyable boring at times. W-S difference, principles the same but cut corners, S is still relevant.	All right, approach- able. ST not very happy that she was going. Out of touch.	Enjoyed it. Coped with night-duty.	Got on well, agreeachable. Lot of teach- ing dome. Up to date.	did not	Mixed lot.	-	Could apply for SRN.	Happy at chance to better oneself.	Mother was nurse.
25 <sup>4</sup> (R)	NCH	Trouble with S and nurse service managers.	All right, everybody grumbles about pay but did not bother.	Hardly studied but still passed. Teaching was relevant, only gave a hase, ward reality meant cut- ting corn- ers.	Disciplinary procedure started at S due to had w reports (6). Standard of care was judged poor by staff; decided to leave as she could have leen disminard.  Some teaching.	Bullied her to take assessment which she refused. S tried to channe learner. Could talk to one of the C teachers. Cut of touch with ws.	Accused me of being un- professional to co-workers. Only told at end of 8 week stay; unfair. Got on with some people not others; was too noiny for some sisters. Stuniard of care judget poor by reaff, fell watched and talk et about, in the technical of the southers, build talk end of the southers.	Could not confide. Some staff gave very good reports, most did not.	Found some patients difficult but on the whole enjoyable.	To be respected like sisters.	Not blaming anybody, no grudges. I have made the mistake and other people just took a long time to point things out. ST toll me off often, said I should should leave.	Applying to work with children.	Ashamed, worried about what other people might say. No support given on leaving "It was as though I did not exist in S". Felt happy that nurning had not changel ee.	Did pre- nursing.

		REASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING CONDITIONS	SCHOOL	SCHOOL	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	WARD STAFF	PATIENTS	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE	WITHDRAWAL FEELINGS	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON NURSING
26*	NGH RHH	Go to college to do drama or do a beauticians course; wanted to be actress or singer; persuaded by NO to take job as GRN. Nursing - not satis- fying. Always being told, like being own boss. Clorified skivvy on ws. Not person- alised care and nurse is not person- alised. Nurs- ing dominate: one's whole life.	Hours - no time for hobbies; job is one's whole life.	Reasonable teaching.	Tended to brainwash recruits that a nurse is somebody special with perfect standards.	All right, accept being treated like a child initially.	Cannot apply one's own standards. Cannot show initiative as sister thinks nurse is being too clever. Patients are treated like children. Not allowed to be flexible, lots of rules but should give nurses some discretion. Role conflict was severe as learner had acted up as staff nurse before.	Condescending, superior, petty, likes to show authority. Do not like being questioned, cannot discuss differences; too status conscious. Cannot apply the nursing process.	Thry should be treated as individuals.	Varies.	Sisters as a whole.	Do drama, beautician course; nurse ended up as chambermaid in London. Always wanted to be an actress but nursing provided a useful qualification.	Happy. Nursing has been valuable.	Did orthop- aedic nursing Royal Infirmary.
27* (B)	RHH NGR	Felt victimised by S staff, S staff not helpful (RFM). Homesick and lonely at nurses' home. Hospital and S Moretoo big and impersonal. Standards did not seem high.	All right, used to it all.	All right, teaching was average.	W and S different, NGH v RHH. little w teaching.	Was labelled rebellious for forget- ing to wear uniform on two days.	Nursing care not very high; c.q. patient care was infectious and bed and mattress not washed. Patient sent to theatre without being washed. 13 staff on. Ancpris was poorly done. Dr inserted IVI into patient without explanation, patient was terrified.	Unhelpful, didn't answer questions, told to read books. Senior learners unhelpful. Little teaching.	Enjoyable.	-	<b>ST.</b>	Intend to do au pair for 1 year and apply for SRN.	Relief. Parents were very understand- ing.	Orthopaedic trained at Mansfield.

•

• . . . . .

	REASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING	SCHOOL	SCHOOL EXPERIENCE	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	WARD STAFF	PATIENTS	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE	WITHDRAWAL	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON NUPSING
28 <sup>3</sup> NGH RHP 8)		All right.	-	Some W teaching once a Week. W and S difference RHH W NGM.	Not very sympathetic; implied nurse was flighty.	Unhappy, accused of being slow, was nervous and talked a lot to patients. Standard of care was not very good, no patient allocation.	Sister was pleasant but S/N not, often stayed in office. Some teaching but not individual (once a week).	Enjoyed this, talked to them a lot.	More superior to nurses.	Staff Murse	-	Lost self- confidence.	Thought a lot about it.
29 <sup>±</sup> A'GII 31 RHI F	No interview notes in file. Nurse wrote that she was unsuited to nursing.	-	-	<del>-</del> · .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3O* NGH NGH	Found nursing boring, did not satisfy. Nurse's choice of nursing motivated by a. boyfriend's location, b. friends, c. failure to obtain a teaching post which was first job preference.	worked before as SRN in Birmingham.	Teaching not very pragmatic. Insufficient staff. Studying difficult.	Enjoyed it, a trifle repetitive.	Up to date but not very good teachers. Patronising, treat us like children. Afraid of their authority being questioned. Cannot con- fide.	Enjoyed it initially, then found it boring; w was too quiet. Hierarchy is disheartening as even SR have to kowtow to NO and S staff. Strens - not from nursing patients but hierarchy.	Teach better than S. Afraid that authority will be questionned; better rei- ationship recentl; Cannot confide.	All right.	Do learn from them but qualified staff did not allow nurse to join rounds in case nurse asked too many questions.	-	Going to London where boy- friend was. Working as chambermaid. Take A levels part- time.	Glad made up mind.	Friends who were nurses. Worked at Selly Oak before as auxilliary.

		REASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING CONDITIONS	SCHOOL	SCHOOL	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	WARD STAFF	PATIENTS	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAPP	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE	WITHDRAWAL FEELINGS	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON NURSING
31 <sup>‡</sup> 5A)	NGH HOH	Found travelling difficult as girl com- muted from Barnsley.	<del>-</del>	All right. Reasonable standard of teaching. Insufficient w teaching.	All right. Do not really learn much.	-	Enjoyable. Good Standard of care. Learn more on wards.	Got on well with staff. Good teach- ing.	-	-	•	Apply for SRN in Barnsley.	All right.	Decided lon
32 <b>±</b> 8)	NGH	Nursing was boring, repetitive, no diff- erent from pre-nurs- ing. Stressful and depressing.	All right.	Some C teaching.	Enjoyable. W-S dif- erence does not bother, just adapt. W-S seem to get on well.	All right.	Enjoyed it to a point. SEN not allowed to practice things taught.	Very good. Some teaching but dis- criminate against SEN.	All right.	-	-	Do a beauty consultant's course.	Relief.	Went into pre-nursing to fill in time till 18, did not want to stay in school.
13• F	RHH	Homesick.	-	-	Enjoyable.	Approachable, helpful.	-	-	-	-	-	Apply for SRN at home. Apply for auxilliary to fill in time.	Disappoint- ment at not being able to cope.	School. Cousin is nurse.
34*	PHH NGH	Depressing, took problems home. Hours. Far to travel. Social life restricted.	See "Reasons"	Fair stand- ard of teaching, some teachers were hopeless. Insufficient w teaching.	Enjoyed it. W-S diff- ence, did things as on wards.	Relpful.	Stress due to role ambiguity, not allowed to carry out procedures but left in charge on weekends. Not allowed to do interesting things. Stress due to patients and relatives, rould not cope with problems felt guilty.	Unhelpful. Have to jump up for No. Did not encourage talking to patients. Some w teaching.	Was enjoy- able but depressing. Treated as cases not individuals, did not bother about over- dose patients.	-	-	Have a very good job with Foreign Office.	Relief.	-
35 <sup>‡</sup> 1) F	NGH	Transfer to Exeter S. Very homesick	.] -	-	-	Thanked tutors who helped with transfer.	-	-	-	-	-	· -	-	-

<del></del> -		·	<del>,</del>	<del></del>		<del></del>	, ,	,	<del>,</del>	<del>,</del>		<del> </del>		7
		REASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING CONDITIONS	SCHOOL	SCHOOL	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	WARD STAFF	PATIENTS	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE	WITHDRAWAL FEELINGS	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON NIRSING
36 <sup>3</sup> RH	Pr fr Di fi	omesick. ressure rom S. Issatis- Led with ursing.	All right.	Did not like studying in evenings.	Irrelevant most of the time.	Insisted nurse's manner was not professional, cocky. Desire to show authority.	l out of 3 reports poor, S thought all were poor. Did not enjoy Geriatrics. Teaching on w is more relevant. Enjoyed night duty, more freedom.	All right. They usually think nurse is cocky. But no pressure.	Enjoyable on the whole.	-	-	Applied for N/A job at home.	·	-
374 RH	di So af Di fa	ifficulties cial life	Hours, pay poor. Far to travel.	Enough resources. Poor or- ganisation and teach- ing. Insuffic- ient C teaching. No time to study.	S teaching not related to w practice.	Most were unhelpful. Treated like children. No support on wards. No support in respect of discontinuation. Could not confide.	Enjoyable but stress from staff and patients. Very different from S.	Unheipful. Could not confide.	Enjoyable. Insufficient time to develop re- lationships, to talk. Treated as cases.	Non-entities. Dissatisfied with them.	-	Working as medical rep- resentative,	Disappointed.	Family, school.
38* RH RH	M Su li En Hi No in	ike nglish and istory.	Rours troubled a little.	All right.	-	Approachable, but did not confide, felt like "carrying tales".	Role ambiguity. To not know how to handle situations, sister is busy in office and nurse left without supervision. It is like a factory, not a hospital, everything had to be done at a certain time.	Uncaring to patients, hard, treat them like a sack of potatoes. Unhelpful to learners, grumbled about too many first yrs. Insufficient teaching.	Not well treated, psycho- logical needs were ignored.	-	-	Apply to polytechnics for a degree course in English and "istory.	Happy at going.	Mother was a District Nurse.
10 * RH ('at) F 40 * BG ('1) F	H fi Ca H to to to on or	pined iancee in inida, rinsferred b Middles- brough, weetick tothems t home.	-	<u>-</u>	Was weak academically. -	-	Had difficulty relating to w colleagues, shy.	-	-	-	- -	Intended to resume nurse training.	-	-

		REASONS FOR LEAVING	WORKING CONDITIONS	SCHOOL	SCHOOL	SCHOOL STAFF	WARD EXPERIENCE	WARD STAFF	Patients	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL	FUTURE	WITHDRAWAL FEELINGS	SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON NURSING
(7) F		Failed her S exams, weak theor- etically.	-	-	Said to be boisterous and have a disruptive influence.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		-
		Very home- sick, transferred to Hull.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	RHH	Emotionally unsuited, found nursing stressful.	-	-	-	Kind, helpful.	Kept thinking of patients.	-	-	•	-	-	-	-
	RHH	Domestic problems, father died, left husband, could not stand work- ing in hospital.	Satisfactory.	Enough resources. Fair organ- isation. Good teaching. Insufficient w teaching.	Teaching not related. S boring and a strain.	Out of touth. Treated nurses like children. Helpful, supportive re leaving.		Helpful. Could not ask questions. Little toaching.	Unable to develop re- lationships. No time for psychologic- al needs. Enjoyable.	No respect for nurse.	<del>-</del>	Horking as typist.	Celief.	Friends.
45 <sup>1</sup> (6) <b>f</b>	Į	Depressed and unsettled in nursing. Personal reasons	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Mother was a nurse.
46*	PICH	Road accident.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
		Domestic problems, mother 111.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	RHH	Illness, Dissatis- Faction with large hospital.	Satisfactory.	Too much studying in S and at home.	Interesting, unrelated.	Up to date. Helpful, supportive re leaving.	Everything was explained. Not stressful. "ight duty good time to study. Wards are more complex, patients have individual problems.	Helpful, good com- munication. Good teach- ing.	Enjoyable. Could talk to patients. Treated like individuals.	Friendly, helpful.	-	Work! No job at present.	Happy about choice.	College.
(")	P181	FILE UN- AVAILADLE.	-	- -	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
	HEIN	FILE UN- AVAILABLE,		}		}								

म ु		51# (7)	
	RHH RHH	星	
and family responsibilities too much for nurse.	FILE UN- AVAILABLE. Studying travelling	Failed her state finals twice, weak academical- ly.	REASONS FOR LEAVING
	1 1	•	WORKING CONDITIONS
	, ,	ı	SCHOOL CONDITIONS
	, ,	ı	SCHOOL EXPERIENCE
		,	SCHOOL STAFF
	, ,		WARD EXPERIENCE
	1 1	ı	WARD STAFF
		•	PATIENTS
	t t	1	DOCTORS AND MEDICAL STAFF
	1 1	,	ANY ONE ACCOUNTABLE INDIVIDUAL
	1 1	,	FUTURE INTENTIONS
	, ,	,	WITHDRAWAL FEELINGS
			SOURCE OF ORIGINAL INFORMATION ON NURSING

# Appendix 10.4: Categories to Analyse Expectations

# of Learners

- Categories to analyse statements as:
  - (a) statements of original expectations
  - (b) statements of actual experience
  - (c) part of analysis of comparative statements.
- 2. Comparative Statements:

# Statements of Experience

Statements of Original Expects	Worse than/ As Expected	Expected	Expected
Mixed			
Neutral			<b>/</b>
Positive		✓	
Negative	<b>√</b>		

Year of training:

# A.1 Motivation to Nurse

Intrinsic Factors

- 1. I always wanted to nurse.
- 2. Like people/like working with people.
- 3. Help people/care for those who are sick and less fortunate/ worthwhile job/right job.
- 4. Challenging job, gives me a good deal of satisfaction.
- 5. Expression of religious beliefs.

#### Extrinsic Factors

- 6. Career with opportunities and security.
- 7. Part of a well-respected profession/career. Status, recognition.
- 8. Parent's choice or persuasion/family influence.
- Combines theory with practical application. Interest in medicine and biology, etc.
- \* The ticks show how statements of recalled expectations were classified into the positive, negative and neutral categories.

Indifferent factors

- 10. Don't really know. Couldn't think of anything else to do.
- 11. Because I've done pre-nursing.
- 12. I couldn't get the job I wanted. Best alternative to the job I had.
- 13. Combined answer. Includes both intrinsic and extrinsic factors.
- 14. No response.

Fourteen categories were devised for this item which were reclassified into intrinsic factors for motivation and extrinsic
factors (see Warr et al, 1979). Intrinsic motivating factors were those
which related to job context. The category of indifferent factors
were factors which showed that the learner regarded nursing as a
"second-choice" or a "non-choice" among employment opportunities. They
had entered nursing because it was the only feasible or evoked
alternative but had demonstrated a lack of positive motivation to enter
the occupation. These categories are similar to those devised by
Simpson (1979) and Hockey (1976). Austin (1976) in studying the nature
of nurse's rewards or inducements used essentially the same categorization
of intrinsic and extrinsic work rewards.

# 2. Future Intentions

Nursing-related: specialise

- (a) 1. Community.
  - 2. Midwifery.
  - 3. Paediatrics
  - 4. Other specialisms e.g. S.R.N., psychiatric nursing, theatre, intensive care, further qualifications.
- (b) 5. Work abroad.
  - 6. In industrial situations.
  - 7. Aboard ships or planes.
  - 8. In the forces.
- (c) 9. Work in general area of nursing; geriatrics, sisters or staff

nurses.

10. Continue in nursing, further training, no specific plans/jobs mentioned.

#### Non-nursing Related

- ll. Marriage.
- 12. Quit nursing.
- 13. Don't know, no plans, undecided.
- 14. Blank.

# Nursing Means ♥

Idealistic image

- Caring/helping people who are sick/less fortunate.
- 2. Hard work, dedication, satisfaction. Worthwhile job.

Technical image

- Learning nursing techniques and procedures.
- Total patient care, looking after the mental and physical problems of patients.

## Occupational image

- 5. Meeting lots of different people. Varied interesting work, part of a team.
- 6. A career/job/become part of a profession. A qualification.
- A career/job with paid training.
- 8. Categories 1, 2 combined with 3, 4.
- 9. Categories 1, 2 combined with 5, 6, 7.
- 10. No response.

\* These categories are based in part on the categorization developed by Simpson (1979) who differentiated among nursing as a description of "people in nursing", of "service to others" and of "work tasks". Her second and third categories are similar to our descriptions of an "idealistic" and "technical" image of nursing. The "occupational" image of nursing was derived from the Habenstein and Christ (1955) concept of the utilizer, that is, nurses who view nursing just as another form of employment. Categories 8 and 9 were hybrid categories containing answers which reflected factors from more than one category.

Not as Good/

# B First Year Expectations

		Worse Than Expected	Better Than Expected	• Same as Expectations
Mix	red			
1.	Crucial year/hardest/hard year			
2.	Make or break year/hard but			
	Enjoyable. Will decide			
	whether to stay or not.			
3.	New, different, take getting			
	used to.			
Neu	tral			
4.	Graduate/thorough introduction			<b>V</b>
	to nursing.			
Pos	itive		<b>✓</b>	
5.	Interesting, varied, excit-			
	ing, stress-free,			
	challenging.			
Neg	ative			
6.	Lonesome, lonely. Very	<b>✓</b>		
	difficult due to lack of			
	confidence. Lost and			
	bewildered.			
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		

Four main categories were used here: positive, negative, neutral and mixed. The last category was used to classify statements which showed both positive and negative elements.

Better Than
Expected

Same as Expectations

School

Positive

Teach me thoroughly, teach me all

I need to know, practical and

theoretical knowledge (Teacher).

Setter of standards.

Counsellor and helper. Help me,

listen to my problems.

Give me guidance.

Help me qualify.

Teacher . . . and helper.

Mixed

Hard work but enjoyable.

Strict but helpful.

Neutral

Old School.

Positive

To treat us as adults,

respect me as an individual.

Respector of persons.

Negative

Strict, boring, irrelevant.

Wards

Mixed

Rewarding but tiring.

Strange at first.

Friendly but strict.

Better Than Expected

Same as Expectations

Positive

Interesting, fulfilling, friendly.

Prefer wards to School.

What nursing is all about.

Negative

Tedious, at times disgusting and

horrifying, nerve-racking.

Neutral

Strange at first.

Hospital

Mixed

Busy but sad

Positive

Efficient, clean, works as a

team.

Busy, caring, friendly.

Negative

Large, unfriendly place.

Impersonal, cold.

Don't know

Clinical Tutors

Mixed

Strict but understanding.

Neutral

Like teachers at School.

Each one is different.

Better Than Expected

Same as Expectations

# Positive

Helpful, understanding, approach-

able at all times.

Relate to us as equals, as

individuals, be honest. Be

human.

Experienced, dedicated,

knowledgeable.

Counsel and teach without

swamping.

### Negative

Strict, imposing and

authoritarian.

Don't know/no response.

## Sisters and Staff Nurse

## Mixed

Stern but helpful.

Friendly but authoritative

### Neutral

Each one is different, varied.

### Positive

Understanding, helpful, approach-

able. Human, kind.

Give confidence as I am new.

Experienced, knowledgeable,

dedicated, efficient.

Teach me practical work.

Better Than Expected

Same as Expectations

Negative

Bossy, look down on first years.

Extremely strict and authoritarian.

Dont' know.

**Patients** 

Mixed

Rewarding but tiring, fulfilling

but tedious at times, happy but

depressing at times.

Neutral

Varied, different, new.

Positive

Rewarding, wholly fulfilling,

interesting.

Help me learn.

Negative

Difficult, could be disagree-

able and bad-tempered.

Don't know.

Doctors

Mixed

Nice, kind but authoritarian.

Neutral

Variable, either snooty or nice.

Better Than Expected

Same as Expectations

#### Positive

Part of ward team, treat us as

right-hand man, as equals.

Nice, kind, human.

Clever, important, responsible,

know a lot.

#### Negative

Starchy and off-hand with nurses.

High and mighty, aloof.

Treat nurses like skivvies.

Authoritative, formal, strict.

Don't know.

#### Daily Hours

### Mixed

Long but enjoyable.

Get me down at times.

### Positive

Reasonable, quite suitable.

No problems expected.

I don't mind shifts.

Varied and interesting.

#### Negative

Tiring and long.

#### Neutral

Start it straight away to

vary and work nights and

weekends.

/

 $\checkmark$ 

Better Than Expected Same as Expectations

Pay

Mixed

Not very good, but getting better.

Acceptable now but maybe not later.

Positive

Reasonable to live on.

Not important to me.

Negative

Low/too low/ survival rates.

Not adequate.

Night Duty

Mixed

Tiring but enjoyable.

Tiring but more responsibility.

Strenuous at first.

Frightening at first.

Needs adjustment.

Neutral

New, all right, quiet,

reasonable.

Positive

Better than day duty.

Interesting.

Negative

Tiring, long, boring.

Frightening.

Don't know.

Better Than Expected

Same as Expectations

Studying

Mixed

Hard but enjoyable.

Necessary but important.

Neutral

To tie together theory and

practice. Same as in School.

Positive

Challenging, enjoy learning.

Self-discipline.

Negative

Hard, difficult.

Will be Taught

Mixed

Everything but common sense:

Neutral

New things.

Positive

Practical work/basic nursing/ to

care for the sick.

All aspects of nursing; practical

and theoretical aspects of nursing.

Physical and psychological care.

People and patient-centred work.

To observe.

**Negative** 

Won't be able to find things out

myself.

1

# Image of Good Tutor

### Mixed

Authoritarian yet helpful.

Strict but approachable.

## Teacher Role

Teacher/teach me thoroughly.

# Teacher and Helper Role

Counsellor/helper/friendly,

approachable with problems,

treat me as equals. Interested in

me as a person.

Teacher and helper.

Setter of standards.

### Negative

Authority figure.

Very strict and rigid.

# Helper Role

Help me whenever I need it.

Listen to my problems.

These five categories were devised after an examination of the data. The "teacher" category and the "teacher-helper" categories described the work of the "good tutor". The "negative" and "mixed" categories consisted mainly of adjectives used to describe the good tutor. Though related the adjectives used and the descriptions of work done do not completely coincide with one another and it was decided to keep the categories separate.

#### Image of Good Nurse

# Image of Caring Efficiency

Cares but not too involved.

Cares but firm.

Cares but is efficient, not

panicky and is able to handle

stress.

# Technically Skilled and Practical

#### Image

Knowledge of skills/efficient/

competent.

Won't flap in emergency.

## Occupational Image

Does a good job.

Passes exams and understands

total patient care.

### Idealistic Image

Caring/understanding/warm/

sympathetic/ possesses self-

knowledge.

Dedicated/hard worker/altruistic.

Patient and Staff

# Don't know.

These categories of the image of the "good nurse" have been devised after a review of the literature on role orientations in nursing. (See Simpson, 1979; Kramer, 1974; Schmitt, 1968; Benne and Bennis, 1959, Schulman, 1958; Williams and Williams, 1959). Like the concept of nursing itself, these categories are again similar to the Haberstein and Christ (1955) divisions of

the "professionalizer", "traditonalizer" and "utilizer". Their concept of the professionalizer is similar to our image of caring efficiency, their concept of traditionalizer to our idealistic image and their utilizer is incorporated within our occupational image. In addition, we have created a category which sees the good nurse primarily as a pragmatic, skilled technician. That this category is more important now is due to the increasing use of technologically advanced equipment by the nurse.

### Appendix 10.5

DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH
1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 9 Intrinsic Factors	24	24	17	19	22
6, 7, 8 Extrinsic Factors	0	5	2	1	1
10, 12 Negative Factors	0	1	2	o	o
11 Neutral Factors	0	0	1	1	o
13 Intrinsic + Ext	2	2	3	3	1
No Response	o	o	o	o	1

#### Motivation to Enter Nursing\*

#### Key

S = Stayers who stayed for at least one year of training

L = Leavers.

#### Appendix 10.5: Expectations of Learners

						1980				
				S	RN	S	EN	To	tal	
JAN 1978 SEN	OCT 1978 SEN	MAY 1978 SEN	FEB 1978 SRN	S	L	s	L	s	L	
2nd	2nd	2nd	3rd							
RHE	RHH	NGH	RHH							
10	2	14	12	41	8	43	5	84	13	
3	0	5	2	7	1	1	0	8	1	
1	o	2	3	3	0	0	0	3	o	
o	. 3	o	o	1	0	1	0	2	0	1
o ·	0	1	4	5	1	5	o	10	1	(
3	0	^	0							

<sup>\*</sup> Unless Otherwise stated, all numbers represent leavers who have stayed for more than one year of training.

۳	4
1	٥
ď	٥
- 1	

										1980 Sample				<u>le</u>	
										SI	N.	SI	EN	То	tal
DATE OF ENTRY	JAN 1980	FEB 1980	MAY 1980	JULY 1980	OCT 1979	JAN 1978	OCT 1978	MAY 1978	FEB 1978	S	L	s	L	s	L
TYPE OF ENTRY	SEN	SRN	SRN	SEN	SRN	SEN	SEN	SEN	SRN						
YEAR	0	0	0	0	lst	2nd	2nd	2nd	3rd						
HOSPITAL	-	_		_	NGH	RHH	RHH	NGH	RHH						
					11011	Kan	Mili	МОД	14411						
1, 2, 3, 4															
Specialisms	10	10	14	2	13	1	1	4	7	24	4	12	1	36	5
-Postarania	20			-		•	-	-	•	47	*	12	-	50	,
5, 6, 7, 8															
Non-Hospital	4	6	1	2	3	1	1	2	7	7	2	6	o	13	3
	•	·	-	-	-	•	-	-	•		2	٠.	·	13	
9, 10															
Hospital	11	9	7	20	7	13	3	13	3	10	4	21	3	47	7
Mospital	4.	,	•	20	•	13	-2	13	3	16	4	21	3	4,	,
11, 12, 13															
Non-nursing	,	7	3	o	2	3	•	3	11	10	_	,			
non nursing	1	•		Ū	-	2	0	3	4	10	0	1	1	11	0
14															

Future Intentions

No Response

DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH	JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	SR S			Sam EN L		tal L
l, 2 Idealistic	20	26	18	20	23	7	4	15	15	44	5	40	4	84	q
3, 4						•	•	23	23	••	•	-10	•	04	•
Technical	1	3 .	0	1	0	2	1	0	0	3	1	2	1	5	2
5, 6, 7 Occupational	3	3	3	2	2	2	o	4	6	6	3	5	0	11	3
8 Idealistic + Tech	2	o	3	1	o	o	o	2	o	3	1	3	0	6	1
9 Ideal + Occup	o	0	1	0	o	•	•	•	•		_	_	_		_
No Response	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	o	0	1	0	0	0	1	0
						, 6	٥	٥	0						

Nursing Means

						•					_	1980	ole		
										S	RN	S	EN	To	tal
DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	Jan 1980 Sen O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH	JAN 1978 SEN 2nd Rhh	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	s	L	S	L	S	L
Positive	0	3	6	6	11	2	3	1	2	9	0	6	0	15	0
Negative	0	10	2	4	5	6	1	4	4	12	1	4	2	16	3
Mixed	19	18	16	14	7	2	1	11	10	34	7	33	1	67	8
Neutral	3	1	1	o	1	1	0	4	2	1	2	3	2	4	6
No response	4	0	0	o	1	6	0	2	3					•	-

Pirst Year Expectations

X<sup>2</sup> Statistically significant

at p < 0.05

3 values < 5

DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	Jan 1980 Sen O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH
Positive	19	22	15	15	15
Negative	0	4	5	6	7
Mixed	4	5	3	2	0
Neutral	2	1	1	o	3
No Response	1	o	1	1	0

Expectations About School of Nursing

							Samp		
				S	RN Ì	- 5	EN	то	tal
JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	s	L	S	L	s	L
3	1	5	1	37	7	34	4	71	11
6	3	9	15	9	2	6	o	1.5	2
0	Ó	o	o	8	1	6	o	14	1
2	o	4	1	2	0	2	1	4	1
6	1	4	4	1	Ö	2	0	2	0

												1980			
	1000	100o	1000	*** ¥ 1000		T-11 1070	00m 1070			S	RN		SEN		tal
DATE OF ENTRY	JAN 1980	FEB 1980	MAY 1980	JULY 1980	OCT 1979	JAN 1978			FEB 1978	S	L	S	L	S	L
TYPE OF ENTRY	SEN	SRN	SRN	SEN	SRN	SEN	SEN	SEN	SRN						
YEAR	0	0	0	0	lst	2nd	2nd	2nd	3rd						
HOSPITAL					NGH	RHH	RHH	NGH	RHH						
Positive	9	9	5	11	9	2	1	5	4	14	2	20	3	34	_
					•	-	-	3	•	14	2	20	3	34	5
<b>Negative</b>	0	4	3	3	7	5	1	3	7	7	3	3	0	10	3
	15	10	17	10			_								•
Mixed	15	19	17	10	8	2	3	7	6	37	5	25	2	61	7
Neutral	. 0	o	o	o	0	2	0	3	2		_	_	_	_	_
						_	_	,	. <del></del>	0	0	0	0	0	0
No response	2	0	0	0	1	6	0	4	2	0	0	2	0	2	0
									-	-	-	7	-	-	_

Expectations About Ward Work

											1980 Sa SRN SEN			mple	
										SI	N.	SI	EN	То	tal
DATE OF ENTRY	JAN 1980	FEB 1980	MAY 1980	JULY 1980	OCT 1979	JAN 1978	OCT 1978	MAY 1978	FEB 1978	s	L	S	L	S	L
TYPE OF ENTRY	SEN	SRN	SRN	SEN	SRN	SEN	SEN	SEN	SRN						
YEAR	0	0	0	0	lst	2nd	2nd	2nd	3rd						
HOSPITAL					NGH	RHH	RHH	NGH	RHH						
Positive	19	26	17	19	9	,1	1	9	iO	43	6	38	5	81	11
Negative	1	2	2	2	5	5	i	3	7	4	2	3	0	7	2
neguere	-	_	_			•	•	J		•	-	,	·	•	2
Mixed	4	4	6	3	0	1	0	О	1	10	2	7	o	17	2
Neutral	o	0	o	o	8	2	3	6	3	О	0	o	0	o	0
				_	_	_		_							
No response	2	0	0	o	3	8	٥	4	Ó	2	0	0	0	0	0

Expectations About Hospital

												1980	San	ple	
										S	RN	5	EN	To	tal
DATE OF ENTRY	JAN 1980	FEB 1980	MAY 1980	JULY 1980	OCT 1979	JAN 1978	OCT 1978	MAY 1978	FEB 1978	S	L	S	L	S	L
TYPE OF ENTRY	SEN	SRN	SRN	SEN	SRN	SEN	SEN	SEN	SRN						
YEAR	0	0	0	0	lst	2nd	2nd	2nđ	3rd						
HOSPITAL					NGH	RHH	RHH	NGH	RHH						
Positive	23	24	18	16	15	4	3.	8	1	42	8	39	2	81	10
Negative	1	1	3	2	7	4	£	8	12	4	2	3	1	7	3
Mided	1	5	4	6	0	0	o	1	4	9	0	7	1	16	1
Neutral	1	2	0	0	3	2	0	2	2	2	o	1	0	3	0
No response	o	0	0	o	0	7	0	2	2						

Expectations About Tutors

										-		1980			•
DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH	JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	SF S	L L	S	EN L	Tot S	:al L
Positive	21	17	7	10	13	4	1	11	2	24	6	31	2	55	8
Negative	o	4	7	4	9	7	4	5	9	11	0	4	1	15	1
Mixed	4	11	9	10	2	o	o	1	6	20	4	14	2	34	6
Neutral	o	o	2	o	o	o	o	3	4	2	0	0	0	2	0
No response	1	0	0	0	1	6	o	2	o						

Expectations About Ward Sisters and Staff Nurses

				S	RN	S	en	To	tal
JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	S	L	s	L	s	L
6	2	9	8	27	7	24	3	57	10
2	3	o	. 1	3	0	3	0	4	0
1	0	5	9	29	3	23	2	52	5
1	0	7	2	o	0	0	0	o	o
	_								

**Expectations of Patients** 

JAN 1980 FEB 1980

SRN

0

18

1

13

0

SEN

0

13

1

12

0

0

MAY 1980

SRN

0

9

16

0

JULY 1980 OCT 1979

SRN

lst

NGE

10

7

1

3

SEN

0

11

2

11

0

0

DATE OF ENTRY

TYPE OF ENTRY

YEAR

HOSPITAL

Positive

Negative

Mixed

Neutral

No response

1980 Sample

		ı	

1980 Sample
SEN Total

25 2 24 3 49 5

18 4 10 2 28 6

10 3 12 0 22 3

3 0 0 0 3 0

1 1 4 0 5 1

FEB 1978 S L S L S L

SRN 3rd

RHH

JAN 1978 OCT 1978 MAY 1978

SEN

2nd

RHH

1

0

0

0

SEN

2nd

NGH

13

0

2

SEN

2nd

RHH

3

8

0

DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH
HOSPITAL					NGn
Positive	19	14	11	5	7
Negative	2	10	8	8	13
Mixed	2	8	2	10	2
Neutral	o	o	3	0	2
No response	3	o	1	1	1

Expectations About Doctors

9	
5	
1	
0	

DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH	JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	SI S			Sar EN L	To S	otal L
Positive	12	1	1	4	4	2	0	2	0	2	0	16	0	18	0
Negative	4	20	16	14	10	10	4	14	15	36	4	18	5	54	9
Mixed	5	11	7	6	4	0	0	o	o	18	5	11	0	29	5
Neutral	3	o	1	0	6	1	1	5	6	1	ı	3	o	4	1
No response	2	ο .	o	o	1	4	o	1	0	0	0	2	o	2	o

Expectations About Working Hours

												_	80 S		_	
DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	jan <b>198</b> 0 sen o	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN O NGH	JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NCH	Total	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	SF S	L L	S	EN L	S	tal L
Positive	17	19	13	10	7	1	0	3		1	37	5	27	3	64	8
Negative	1	10	4	10	5	15	4	14		7	14	3	11	2	25	5
Mixed	3	3	3	3	6	0	o	o		2	6	2	6	0	12	2
Neutral	4	o	o	o	4	0	1	4		8	0	0	4	o	4	0
No response	1	0	0	1	3	1	o	1		3	0	0	2	0	2	0

Expectations About Pay

										1980 Sam SRN SEN			ple Total		
DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH	JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	S	L	S	L	S	L
Positive	6	3	4	4	2	3	o	5	1	7	1	10	0	17	1
Negative	4	11	10	13	6	9	5	15	8	21	3	17	1	38	4
Mixed	9	17	10	7	6	2	o	o	3	27	5	16	3	43	8
Neutral	6	o	1	О	1	1	o	1	8	1	1	6	1	7	2
No response	1	1	o	o	10	2	o	, <b>1</b>	1	1	o	1	0	2	0

Expectations About Night Duty

DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH	JAN ] SE 2n RH
Positive	1	6	2	3	7	
Negative	o	12	3	3	4	
Mixed	21	12	16	16	10	
Neutral	4	2	4	2	1	
No response	o	o	o	0	3	

Expectations About Studying

			1980 Sample							
				S	RN	s	EN	To	tal	
JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	s	L	s	L	s	L	
2	2	5	9	8	3	4	2	12	5	
7	3	6	8	15	1	3	1	18	2	
1	0	5	1	28	5	37	2	35	7	
0	0	2	3	6	1	6	o	12	1	
7	0	Δ	0							

					•	•				SF	_	1980 SI	Sam		tal
DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH	JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nd NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	s	L	S	L		L
Teacher	12	15	3	13	4	o	o	3	3	18	2	2 <b>.5</b>	2	43	4
Helper and Teacher	13	10	11	1	11	2	1	5	3	21	2	14	2	35	4
Helper	0	7	11	8	9	14	4	12	12	18	6	8	1	26	7
Negative	o	0	o	o	o	o	О	1	1	o	0	1	o	1	0
Mixed	0	0	o	1	o	1	o	1	2	0	0	1	0	1	0
No response	1	o	0	0	1	0	o	o	o	1	o	0	0	1	0

Image of Good Tutor

DATE OF ENTRY TYPE OF ENTRY YEAR HOSPITAL	JAN 1980 SEN O	FEB 1980 SRN O	MAY 1980 SRN O	JULY 1980 SEN O	OCT 1979 SRN 1st NGH	•	JAN 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	OCT 1978 SEN 2nd RHH	MAY 1978 SEN 2nđ NGH	FEB 1978 SRN 3rd RHH	SR S	N L	1980 S S	San EN L	TO S	otal
Cares, uninvolved, Efficient	9	2	4	9	5		2	o	2	4	6	o	18	o	24	o
Technically skilled Pragmatic	o	5	2	2	1		<b>o</b>	o	3	o	7	О	2	1	9	1
Occupational Image	1	5	o	1	1		4	0	2	0	5	0	2	О	7	О
Idealistic Image	14	20	19	12	18		11	5	14	15	39 :	lo	26	4	65	14
No Response	2	0	0	0	О		o	0	-1	2	0	0	2	0	2	o

Image of a Good Nurse

# Appendix 10.6

## Key to Appendix 10.6

# "O" Levels Expected

LOW = O-4 "O" Levels

HIGH = 5 and more "O" Levels

# "A" Levels Expected

LOW = O-2 "A" Levels

HIGH = 3 and more "A" Levels

# Work of a Nurse

- 1 = Caring/ Helping Sick People
- 2 = Hard/useful/kind/dedicated work

Idealistic Image of a Nurse

- 3 = Giving of medicine and injections
  Helping the doctor
- Occupational Image of a

4 = Stay involved/efficient in emergencies

Nurse

- 5 = Dirty, difficult work
   Unpleasant. See a lot of blood etc.
- 6 = Depressing, mentally stressful
- 7 = Low status, low pay etc.
- 8 = Unsociable hours
- 9 = No Response/Don't Know

# Reasons for Accepting Nursing

- l = Always wanted to nurse
- 2 = Interesting, satisfying career
  Worthwhile to help people
- 3 = Career prospects good
   Prestige and status
- 4 = Nursing is an alternative choice of career. Not first choice, will enter nursing only if first choice is unavailable.

### Reasons for Rejecting Nursing

- 1 = Lack qualities or personal characteristics, e.g. ability to withstand
   mental stress, patience, the wrong sex etc.
- 2 = No interest or motivation in the type of work
- 3 = Poor/unsatisfactory work conditions, e.g. low pay, low status
- 4 = No response.

Y

# Appendix 10.6: Analysis of School Children's Expectations

Total sample size (119)

Subject: Educational Qualifications and Image of Nursing

Date: 24th April, 1981

"O" Levels Expected									
Work of Nurse	Low	HIGH							
1+2	60	49	$\chi^2 = 12.966$						
3+4	10	17	d.f. = 3						
5+6+7+8	12	32	2 expected values < 5						
9	4	1	significant difference at 95%						
"A" Levels Expected									
	Low	HIGH							
1+2	3	34	$\chi^2 = 1.31$						
3+4	0	8	<pre>d.f. = 2 3 expected values &lt; 5</pre>						
5+6+7+8	1.	18	no significant difference at 95%						
9	Ox	Ох							
	Male and Female*								
	Male	Female							
1+2	45	86	$\chi^2 = 7.29$						
3+4	18	16	d.f. = 3						
5+6+7+8	24	25	2 expected value < 5						
9	4	. 2	no significant difference at 95%						
			significant difference at 90%						
* The numbers do not add up to the sample size of 119									
as more than one reason could be given by the same									
perso	on.		<u> </u>						

	<del></del>								
Reasons for									
Rejection	-	"O" Levels Expected							
•	Low	HIGH							
1	19	16	$\chi^2 = 3.715$						
2 3	22	27	$\hat{\mathbf{d}}.\mathbf{f}. = 3$						
3	10	12	l expected value < 5						
4	2	8	no significant difference at 95%						
İ		_							
	"A" Levels Expected								
	Low	HIGH							
1	0		$\chi^2 = 3.392$						
2	2	6	d.f. = 3						
3	1	7	5 expected values < 5						
4	0	4	not significant at 95%						
		W-1	- A Paralat						
		Mare a	nd Female*						
	Male	Female	j.						
1	14	29	$\chi^2 = 7.4665$						
2	31	. 21	d.f. = 3						
3	14		O expected values < 5						
4	5	7							
1									
*	The numbe	rs do not	t add up to the sample size of 119						
•	as more than one reason could be given by the same								
	person.								
L	-		1						

Reasons for Acceptance		" <u>O"</u> Lev	els Expe	cted				
	Low	HIGH						
1	3	1	$\chi^2$ not	. com	outed.			
2	0	1						
3	8	4						
4	2	0						
		" <u>A" Lev</u>	els Expe	cted				
	Low O,	1 HIG	н 2, 3					
1	0 1		1		χ <sup>2</sup> not computed.			
2	0		0					
3	1		0					
4	0		0					
	•	Male	and Fema	le				
	1		0	4	$\chi^2$ not computed.			
	2		0	2				
•	3		0	13				
	4		0	2				
Five people who were undecided and said they lacked qualities and interest were classified as rejecting nursing.								

	Leve pecte			Reject Nursing as Possible Career		
Low	ο,	1,	2	49	12	$\chi^2 = 0.356$ d.f. = 1
HIGH	3,	4,	5	49	9	no expected values < 5 not significant at 95%
	Leve					
Low	٥,	1,	2	3	1	2 = 2.12 d.f. = 1
HIGH	3,	4,	5	22	1	3 expected values < 5 not reliable, $\chi^2$ discarded
	Sex					
Male				50	0	$\chi^2 = 18.4$ d.f. = 1
Female	е			48	21	no expected values < 5 significant difference at 95%

Sample size = 119

Accept Nursing as a possible career = 21 (17.65%)

Reject Nursing as a possible career = 98 (82.35%)

### Appendix 10.7 Learner Withdrawal and Macro-LevelSof Unemployment

Subject: Umemployment and Nurse Learner Withdrawal

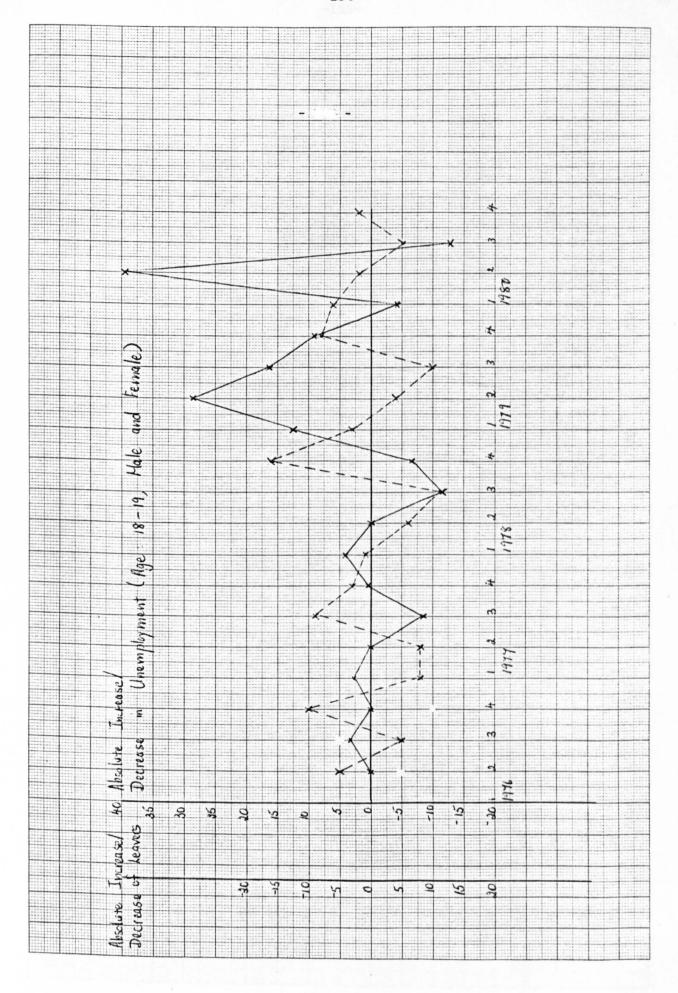
	SRN N DISTRICT S	SRN DISTRICT	SEN : N DISTRICT S D	SEN ISTRICT	TOTAL	Unemployed (incl. All Male, Female, School Leavers) GB Statistics	Unemployment Age: 18-19 Male and Female	Unemployment Age: 18-19 Female	Unemployment Age: 20-24 Female
1/ 1/76-31/ 3/76	9	3	8	2.7	17	1246.6	118.5	45.5 Jan	62.2
1/ 4/76-30/ 6/76	6	2	6	2	12	1243.2	120.2	48.6 **	66.0
1/ 7/76-30/ 9/76	11	3.7	6	2	17	1412.5	121.9	51.6	69.7
1/10/76-31/12/76	4	1.3	3	1	7	1318.5	125.9	54.5 **	77.1
1/ 1/77-31/ 3/77	8	2.7	7	2.3	15	1361.2	129.9	57.4	84.5
1/ 4/77-30/ 6/77	12	4	11	3.7	23	1337.2	136.7	62.1 **	87.8
1/ 7/77-30/ 9/77	6	2	6	2	12	1554.1	143.5	66.7	91.0
1/10/77-31/12/77	7	2.3	2	0.7	9	1439.1	141.8	65.7 **	96.2
1/ 1/78-31/ 3/78	2	0.7	6	2	8	1443.2	140.0	64.6 Jan	101.4
1/ 4/78-30/ 6/78	10	3.3	4	1.3	14	1364.6	142.3	66.7 **	97.3
1/ 7/78-30/ 9/78	15	5	10	3.3	25	1497.9	144.6	6B.7 Jul	93.2
1/10/78-31/12/78	5	1.7	4	1.3	9	1330.0	135,4	64.7 Oct	99.9
1/ 1/79-31/ 3/79	3	1	3	1	6	1372.9	132.7	60.7 Jan	100.9
1/ 4/79-30/ 6/79	4	1.3	6	2	10	1266.5	117.5	53.1 Apr	93.7
1/ 7/79-30/ 9/79	12	4	8	2.7	20	1367.0	131.1	63.9 Jul	95.3
1/10/79-31/12/79	5	1.7	7	2.3	12	1299. <b>o</b>	128.3	61.7 Oct	103.1
1/ 1/80-31/ 3/80	2	0.7	4	1.3	6	1412.7	134.8	62.3	110.6
1/ 4/80-30/ 6/80	2	0.7	6	2	8	1494.2	136.9	61.6	110.9
1/ 7/80-30/ 9/80	9	3	4	1.3	13	1891.7	178.5	82.1	123.0
1/10/80-31/12/80	4	1.3	7	2.3	11	2064.9	207.2	92.5	147.2

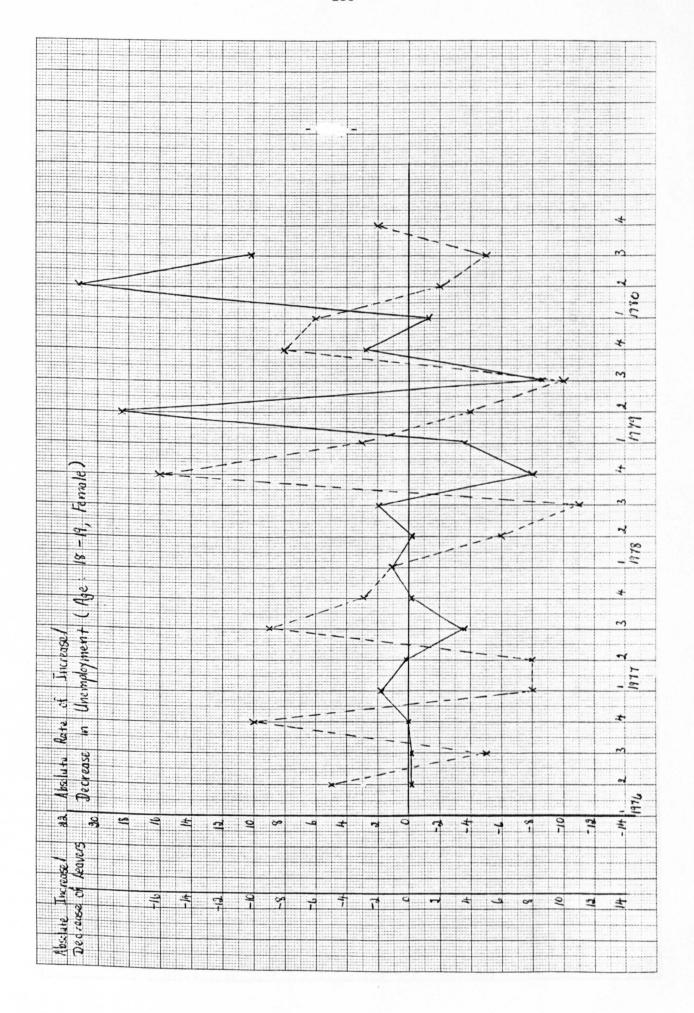
Date: 24/4/81

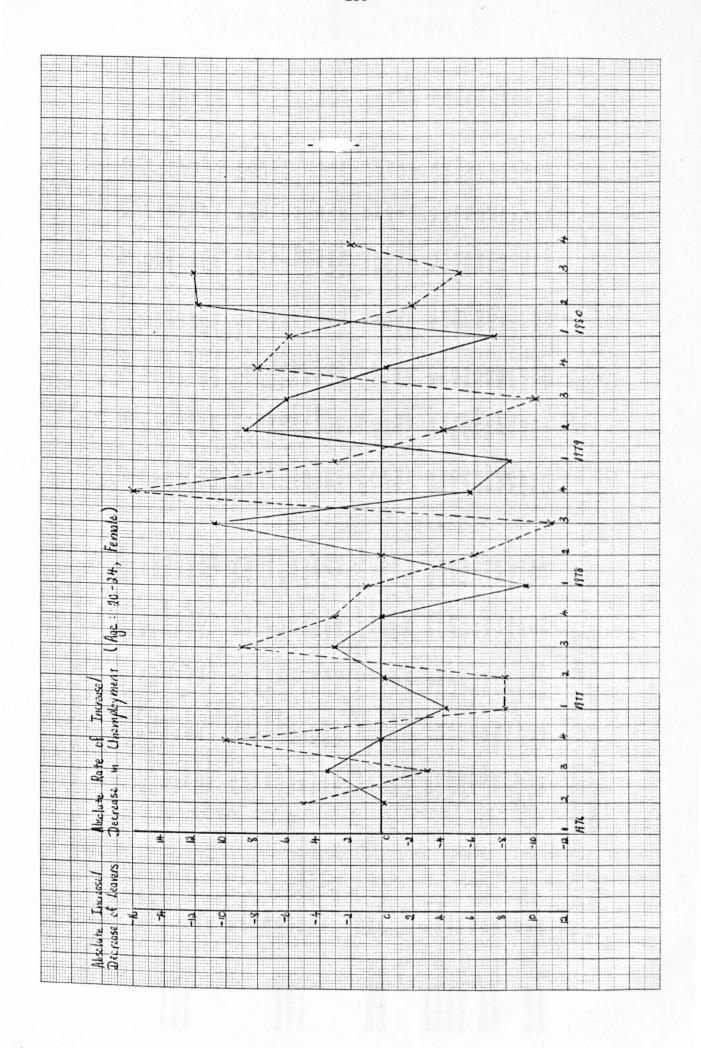
<sup>\*</sup> Averaged number of leavers per month.

<sup>\*\*</sup> Statistics unavailable. This number is an average of the January and July statistics.

# Appendix 10.8: Graphical Representations of the Relationships Between Learner Withdrawal and Macro-levels of Unemployment







Appendix 10.9: Bivariate Relations with Absence Measures of O.E.

### Pearson Product-Moment Correlation Coefficients for Absence

<del></del>														
		GAR	AVLSP	FINCEP	FINCEPST	FINCEPLT	GAR	AVLSP	FINCEP	FINCEPST	FINCEPLT	CASES	MEAN	STD. DEVIATION
	TRAISAT	-0606	-1097**	-0391	-0628	0066	-0556	-0656	-0483	-0642	-0017	299	3.31	0.430
	JOBSAT	-1142**	-1510**	-0733*	-0576	-0561	-0876*	-1158**	-0702	-0541	-1289**	292	3.41	0.404
Critical	NTCO	-0100	-0067	0155	-1590**	-0294	-6790*	0056	-1610**	-1880**	-0443	292	3.87	0.482
Psychological	NCO	-0011	0527	-0101	-0840	0438	0445	1119**	-0364	-0823*	0682	287	3.2	0.299
States	RC	1702**	0820*	-1302**	0894**	0652	1277*	0902*	1153**	1051**	0805*	308	3.36	1.082
	RAWA	0805*	0619**	0840	-0626	0256	0471	0860	-0027	-0260	0736	308	3.46	0.909
	RAS	1022**	0116	1815**	0123	-1388**	-0186	-0478	0105	0489	-1890	307	2.32	0.802
	CE	0220	0083	0101	-0350	-0034	-0217	0047	-0516	-0616	-0302	298	3.70	0.775
	PERAEO	-0641	-0321	-0481	-0186	-0413	-0126	-0114	0031	0368	-0082	296	0.28	0.452
	COURSE	1384*	0504	0295	1917**	1013**	2214**	1182**	2095**	2224**	1316**	309	1.34	0.482
	YEAR	0368	1704**	-0069	0535	1004**	1578**	2498**	1109**	0695	1994**	309	1.47	0.719
Personal	LPB	0903*	1129**	0291	-0157	0515	0769	0746	-0171	-0414	0963*	285	2.92	0.413
Character-	E33 (Manifest Anxiety)	0744*	0754*	0191	1261**	0391	1458**	1042**	1216**	1455**	0931*	308	36.73	16.853
istics	E34 (Extraversion)	0044	0278	0173	0415	-0522	0124	-0658	0676	0726	-0527	295	15.82	14.386
	E35 (Neuroticism)	0346	0116	0242	0868*	-0213	1775**	1016**	1823**	1738**	0803	290	15.49	15.000
	Sex N = 104	0564	-0268	0559	-0868	1457*	0568	-0537	0586	0518	0652	104	1.99	0.098
	NOLEVELS N = 102	-0268	-0639	-0670	0117	-0405	-1654**	-0763	-1798**	-1668**	-1828**	102	1.78	0.484
	RSS	-1019**	-0268	-0768*	0727*	1622**	-1537**	-0778*	-1563**	-0880*	-2066**	309	3.57	0.949
Environmental	RSNS	1006**	-0233	1154**	1088**	0063	0375	-0634	0863*	0965*	-0288	309	3.36	1.167
Illiberality	QUALTEA	0679	0246	-0126	0458	1015**	0643	0034	0429	0421	0907*	30 <del>9</del>	3.49	0.760
	PAWS	1009**	1238**	0618	-0812*	0135	0215	0958*	0565	-0823*	0498	309	3.35	0.810
	PASS	1778**	1724**	1344**	0158	0876*	1288**	1391**	0260	-0299	0987**	309	3.07	0.935
Systemic	PERVAW	0012	1142**	-0648	0774*	-0190	0626	1188**	0427	0806*	0529	309	2.79	0.831
Differentiation	PERVAS	0702	0176	0460	0238	-0154	0405	8206	0304	0391	0115	307	2.42	0.679
Systemic	PRST	-1299**	-0534	-1285**	-0075	-0580	-0623	-0704	-0538	-0262	-0512	303	2.969	0.679
Integration	PWSC	-1088**	-0018	-0998*	-0143	-0557	-0453	-0522	-0564	-0357	-0370	303	2.97	0.931
	IPHS	1484**	1715**	0541	0147	1252**	1245**	1678**	0596	0306	1606**	230	-0.02	0.925
Systemic	CENS	1120**	0568	0788	0636	0716	0901*	0649	0576	0259	0594	230	0.01	0.889
Supportiveness	LIBS	0604	-0564	0020	-0166	0497	-0367	-0588	-0422	-0415	-0001	230	0.04	0.889
	D23	0316	-0065	0639	-0466	-0237	0151	0410	-0399	-0707	0121	307	4.05	0.680
O	D25	-0330	0800*	-0410	-0810*	-0452	-0102	0524	-0664	-0551	-0385	306	3.08	0.847
Systemic	CW	-0164	-0112	-0756*	0401	0506	0361	0164	0405	0626	0548	307	2.83	1.129
Uncertainty '	CTS	-1298**	0456	-1142**	0253	-1201**	-0336	0749	-0285	0268	-1055**	306	3.52	1.303

Spearman Rank Correlation Coefficients for Absence

<sup>\*</sup> p \ 0.10 (statistical significance)
\*\* p \ 0.05 (statistical significance)

## Appendix 10.10: Bivariate Partial Correlations with Absence

### PARTIAL CORRELATIONS

### PARTIAL CORRELATIONS

### CONTROLLING FOR COURSE

	GAR	AVLSP	FINCEP	FINCEPST	FINCEPLT	GAR	AVLSP	FINCEP	FINCEPST	FINCEPLT	GAR	AVISP	FINCEP	FINCEPST	FINCEPLT
COURSE (YEAR	2387**	1595*	2286**	2349**	1642**		CONT	ROLLING F	OR YEAR		(	CONTROLLIN	G FOR COU	RSE AND YE	AR
YEAR (COURSE)	1834**	2708**	1447**	1041**	2217**						-		<del></del>		_
TRAISAT	-0807*	-0794*	-0730**	-0911*	-0161	-0320	-0282	-0317	-0542	0301	-0549	-0430	-0536	0775*	0159
JOBSAT	-0671*	-1093**	-0583	-0412	-1219**	-0604	-0735*	-0510	-0422	0959**	-0400	-0600	-0311	-0214	-0824*
NCO	0503	1153**	-0326	-6795*	-0716	0497	1229**	-0334	-0805*	0754*	0576	1287**	-0283	-0766**	0807*
NTCO	-0722*	0105	-1562**	-1838*	-0393	-0567	0450	-1470**	-1800**	-0148	-0431	0558	-1366**	-1705**	-0046
RSNS	0260*	-0708	0761*	0861*	0366**	0184	-0980**	0736*	0889*	-0548	0004	-1117**	0581	0734*	-0683
RSS	-0981**	-0454	-1015**	-0245	-1773**	-1179**	-0131	-1327**	<del>-</del> 0725*	-1632**	~0390	0452	-0589	0093	-1151*
PASS	1405**	1449**	0351	-0216	-1049**	1286**	1406**	0248	-0308	0983**	1419**	1487**	0345	0224	1061**
PAWS	0403	1069**	-0400	-0655	0616	0087	0781*	-0662	-0885*	0342	0271	0912*	<del>-</del> 0510	-0735*	0470
QUALTEA	-0040	-0368	-6264	-0317	0516	0877*	0390	0589	0522	1214**	0153	-0108	0125	-0218	0755*
D23	6357	0526	0209	-0515	0247	-0029	0131	-0532	-0793*	-0109	0164	0261	-0363	-0628	0020
D25	-0191	0481	-0765*	-0657	-0442	-0130	0499	-0687	-0564	-0427	0240	0436	-0807*	-0684	-0505
RAWA	0653	0962**	0140	-0090	0848*	0368	0711	-0104	-0310	0612	0550	0834*	0055	-0152	0737*
RC	1654**	1102**	1522**	1441**	1026**	1060**	0541	1000**	0957**	0514	1432**	0770*	1353*	1319*	0750*
LPB	0368	0527	-0608	-0891*	0702*	0973**	1081**	-0041	-0335	1230**	0560	0812*	-0481	-0802*	0958**
E33	1394**	0996**	1147**	1390**	0789*	1385**	0926	-1160**	1420**	0832*	1294**	0852*	1065**	1331**	-0754*
E34	0255	-0593	0819*	0881*	-0454	0399	-0251	0880*	0857	-0200	0620	-0118	1105**	1089**	-0063
E35	1433**	0814*	1487**	1377**	0570	1762**	0993**	1810**	1727**	0775*	1365**	0706*	1432**	1334**	0472 UI
RAS	0049	-0352	0346	0757*	-1771**	0057	-0100	0280	0604	-1637**	0392	0116	0608	0954**	-1449** Î
CE	-0334	-0014	-0640	-0751*	-0374	-0086	0265	-0428	-0561	-0138	-0189	0203	-0535	-0676	-0208
PERAEO	0098	0010	0257	0619	0057	-0264	-0337	-0064	0311	-0257	-0041	-0191	0156	0550	-0104
PERVAW	0841*	1309**	0634	1038**	0657	0345	0762*	0227	0691	0166	0520	0882*	0392	0875*	0280
PERVAS	0522	0267	0417	0514	-0051	0503	0362	0370	0432	-0001	0661	0461	0517	0586	0096
PRST	-1027**	-0929**	-0935**	-0673	-0759*	-0577	-0640	-0504	-0239	-0455	-1028**	-0937**	-0931**	-0667	-0756*
PWSC	-0722*	-0669	-0834*	-0638	-0532	-0398	-0441	-0526	-0332	-0300	-0692	-0633	-0810*	-0618	-0495
IPHS	1146**	1621**	0482	0178	1543**	1286**	1774**	0617	0318	1671**	1183**	1705**	0498	0186	1600**
CENS	0875	0628	0543	0216	0571	0951**	0733	0607	0277	0656	0934*	0713*	0580	0240	0634
LIBS	-0653	-0747*	-0707	-0718*	-0170	-0156	-0257	-0257	-0324	0279	-0430	0439	-0541	-0600	0102
CW	0288	0121	0334	0557	0503	0270	0244	-0540	0122	-1551**	0164	-0060	0242	0493	0367
CTS	0141	1046**	0190	0803*	-0789*	-0701	0224	-0540	0122	-1551**	-0237	0560	-0089	0619	-1266**
PWSR	2779**	-0626	-0022	-0562	0066	2709**	-0717	-0345	-1044**	-0166	2670**	0717	-0568	-1048**	-0418
NOLEVELS n = 108 lst yrs.	-0133	0169	-0374	-0031	-1281**	•	YEAR ALF	LEADY CONT	ROLLED FOR	+	-0133	0169	-0374	-0031	-1281*

<sup>\*</sup> statistically significant at p \ 0.10

<sup>\*\*</sup> statistically significant at p < 0.05

# Appendix 10.11: Bivariate Relations with PROBS, PROFORN, ADAPTIVE CAPACITY

# Spearman's Rank Correlation

	<u>Variable</u>	PROBS	PROFORN	FADAP1	FLEX1	INNOI
•	TRAISAT	3142**	0541	-1359**	3349**	2907**
	JOBSAT	2966**	0656	-0447	1557**	1388**
Critical	NTCO	2183**	2598**	0412	1446**	1275**
Psychological	NCO	3125**	2972**	-0349	1360**	2289**
States	RC	-2885**	-0159	1250**	-2337**	-2666**
	RAWA	-2319**	0769*	0794*	-0929**	0682
	RAS	-1240**	-0735*	0088	-1167**	0188
	CE	1443**	1335**	0566	0553	0811*
	PERAEO	-1019**	-0328	0991**	-1524**	-0972**
•	COURSE	0295	-0801*	-0372	0990**	-0395
	YEAR	0021	1160**	-0099	0303	0468
Personal	LPB	0149	0700	0183	1817**	1531**
Character-	E33 (Manifest Anxiety)	-1267**	-0201	0341	0847*	-0364
istics	E34 (Extraversion)	-0965**	-1164**	-0098	-0397	-0058
	E35 (Neuroticism)	-1139**	-0491	-0216	0432	-0445
	Sex N = 104	-1452**	-0535	-1201	1544*	-1372*
	NOLEVELS $N = 102$	0010	0326	0598	-0421	2225**
	RSS	0365	-0098	0370	-0822*	-0579
Environmental	RSNS	0210	1523**	1297**	0329	-0518
Illiberality	QUALTEA	2055**	0866*	-0657	1890**	1747**
	PAWS	0944**	1627**	1024**	0316	-0632
	PASS	-0791*	-0684	0584	-1024**	-0152
Systemic	PERVAW	-1628**	-0385	1138**	-1038**	-2913**
Differentiation	PERVAS	-7776**	-1714**	0612	-2737**	-1868**
Systemic	PRST	2564**	01169**	-1221**	2389**	2826**
Integration	PWSC	2595**	0828*	-1445**	2193**	2658**
	IPHS	-3024**	-0437	2316**	-2066**	-2896**
Systemic	CENS	1953**	2124**	0876*	4346**	2917**
Supportiveness	LIBS	1440**	0822	-0940	0897	1108**
	D23	2543**	3377**	0314	1817**	1433**
<b>a</b>	D25	1879**	0476	-0513	0950**	1618**
Systemic	CW	-0289 <b>*</b> ₹	-0892*	-0186	-0181	-0450
Uncertainty	CTS	-0800*	-0015	0548	-1119**	-1001**

<sup>\*\* -</sup> statistically significant with p < 0.05

<sup>\* -</sup> statistically significant with p < 0.10

# List of Abbreviations Used in Appendices 10.12a, 10.12b, 10.13 and 10.14

DR - Director of Nurse Education

ASST DR - Assistant Director of Nurse Education

ST - Senior Tutor

T - Tutor

CT - Clinical Tutor

DNO - District Nursing Officer

Div NO - Divisional Nursing Officer

NO - Nursing Officer

SR - Sister/Charge Nurse

Appendix 10.12a: Managerial Descriptions of the Good Murse

Idealistic Image			Relate to		Technical Image	Efficient Image					Morality o	and Rule Obedi	ence Image		Stimulates		
	Compassionate Desire to Care	Countiment	Courage Determination	Others Ability to Communicate Empathy	Anticipate Meeds	Enowledgeable Skilled Safe	Common Sense Gets on with Work	Sense of Humour	Good Health	Intelligent Academically Able. Rejate to all Disciplines	Reliability Integrity	Self Discipline Self Control Self Respect	Manner and		Professionalism	Learning Critical,	No
TEACHING STAFF				<del></del>	,												
1 DR	5								,	4	1				_		
2 ASST DR	•	5		,					-	•	4				1		
3 ASST DR		Š		•		5				3					•	;	
4 ST	5	-			2	3				-						•	
5 ST	5			2	_	Ä									4	,	
6 ST	)	5		2 .					1			•			•		
7 T	5	2							4							3	
8 T	4							1		5						-	
9 CT	5			1		4	3	2									
10 СТ	4			5	3		2	1									
SERVICE STAFF																	
1 000	4			5						1	2				1		,1
2 DEV DNO	5		3	3				1		-	4	2		4			드
3 DIV DNO	5	4								3		,			4		ော
, 4 SNO				1				2		4		,	•		,		
5 SNO	4	5		3			2			2					•		,
6 NO				2	4	5		•			:						
7 NO				4				2	1	3	,						
B SR				5		2											
Total Scores	54	26	3	35	11	23	7	9	9	27	19	5	5	4	13	8	
Ranking	ı	4		2 .		5				3	6				7		

Rey: Scale of 1-5 goes from Not Important to Very Important

			Relate to			Efficient Image		Norality and Rule Obedience Inage									
	Compassionate Desire to Care	Commitment	Courage Determination	Others Ability to Communicate Empathy	Anticipate Needs	Knowledgeable Skilled Safe	Common Sense Gets on with Work	Sense of Rumour	Good Health	Intelligent Academically Able. Relate to all Disciplines	Reliability Integrity		Manner and			Stimulates Learning Critical, Innovative	No
TEACHING STAFF																	
21 Ward Sisters																	
3 2	5					4	5			o		3				4	
Joint 2 Answers 2		3					5 5			0			2			4	
2 2								•		v							
1 1					•	3	5			1						4 5	
1 1							5			2							
1 1	4				5		5						3				ļ
1										5						4	

# Factor Description l. Amount of clinical teaching by ward and School staff. 2. Amount of theoretical teaching by ward and School staff. 3. The quality of teaching by School and ward staff. 4. Resource scarcity in School. 5. Resource scarcity on wards. 6. The organizational climate in School. 7. The organizational climate on the wards and in hospital. 8. The degree of co-ordination between experience on wards and education in School. 9. Personality of learner. 10. Educational qualifications. 11. Intrinsic job factors e.g. job variety, level of responsibility, autonomy, recognition. 12. Extrinsic job factors e.g. pay, hours, night duty, travelling. 13.

National and regional unemployment.

Appendix 10.13: Managerial Opinions of the

# Determinants of Learner Withdrawal Rate

m t	ACUING CONTO		_	_		_		ctor	•	•			10	1.3
11	ACHING STAFF	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
1	DR	2	3	3	2	3	2	3	3	3	2	2	2	3
2	ASST DR	2	1	3	2	3	2	3	3 ′	2	2	3	1	1
3	ASST DR	1	1	<b>2</b> ·	1	2	2	3	2	2	1	3	3	3
4	ST	2	2	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	3	2
5	ST	2	2	2	3	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	2	2
6	ST	3	3	3	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	2
7	T	3	2	3	1	1	3	3	3	3	3	3	1	2
8	T	3	2	2	1	3	1	2	2	3	1	2	2	3
9	CT	3	2	2	1	3	3	2	3	3	1	3	2	9
10	CT	1	1	2	1 .	1	2	2	3	2	2	1	1	1
	Average	1.9	1.9	2.5	1.6	2.4	2.3	2.7	2.8	2.7	2.0	2.5	1.9	2.1
SE	RVICE STAFF													
1	DNO	3	2	3	2	1	3	3	2	3	2	2	3	2
2	Div NO	3	2.5	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	2	i l
3	Div NO	2	2	3	3	1	2	2	2	3	ī	3	2	3
4	SNO	1	9	2	1	3	3	3	1	3	3	3	3	3
5	SNO	2	3.	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	í	i
6	NO	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	2	ī	ī
7	NO	3	9	3	2	9	ī	2	ī	3	3	3	2	9
8	SR	2	2	2	2	ī	2	3	2	2	· 2	3	2	3
	Average	2.25	2.4	2.75	3	1.9	2.5	2.8	2.1	2.9	2.1	2.6	2	2

Key: Scale of 1-5 goes from Not Important to Very Important.

Appendix 10.14: Managerial Opinions of the Influences on Learner Absenteeism Ratio (GAR)

1	TEACHING STAFF	1	2	3	4	5	<u>F</u> 6	actor 7	8	9	10	<b>)</b> 1:	1 1	2 13
1	DR	2	3	3	2	3	2	2	3	3	1	2	2	3
2	ASST DR	2	1	3	2	3	1	3	3 ′	3	2	3	1	1
3	ASST DR	1	1	2	1	2	2	3	2	2	1	3	3	2
4	ST	1	1	3	2	2	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2
5	ST	2	2	2	2	3	2	3	3	3	3	3	2	2
6	ST	2	2	2	2	2	3	3	3	2	2	2	2	2
7	T	3	2	3	1	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	1
8	T	3	2	3	1	3	3	3	2	3	ī	2	2	ī
9	CT	3	2	2	ī	3	3	2	3	3	1	3	2	9
10	CT	1	1	2	ī	ĭ	2	2	3	2	2	ĭ	ī	ī
	Average	2	1.7	2.5	1.5	2.5	2.4	2.7	2.8	2.7	2.8	2.5	2	1.7
<u>s</u>	ERVICE STAFF													
1	DNO	3	2	3	1	2	2	3	2	3	1	3	2	1
2	Div NO	3	2.5	3 .	3	3	3	3	3	3	2	3	2	i
3	Div No	2	2	2	2	3	2	2	2	3	1	3	2	<b>1</b>
4	SNO	1	ī	2	ì	3	1	3	3	3	7		3	2
5	SNO	3	2	ĩ	i	3	3	3	2	3	2	3	3	3
6	NO	3	3 ′	3	2	3	2	3	2	_	2	3	T	Ţ
7	NO	3	9	2	ì	9	1	2	, T	3 ,	Ţ	3	3	Ţ
8	SR	3	3	2	1	2	1	_	Ţ	<i>3</i> ,	T .	3	2	9
	Average	2.6	2.2	2.3	1.5	2.7	1.9	2 2.6	2	<i>3</i> 3	2 1.5	3	2 2.1	1 1.3

Key: Scale of 1-5 goes from Not Important to Very Important